John Carter Brown
Library
Brown University

ards
1832
Derby

M. J. Colls
1876.
London

Sidney Arthur Kimber

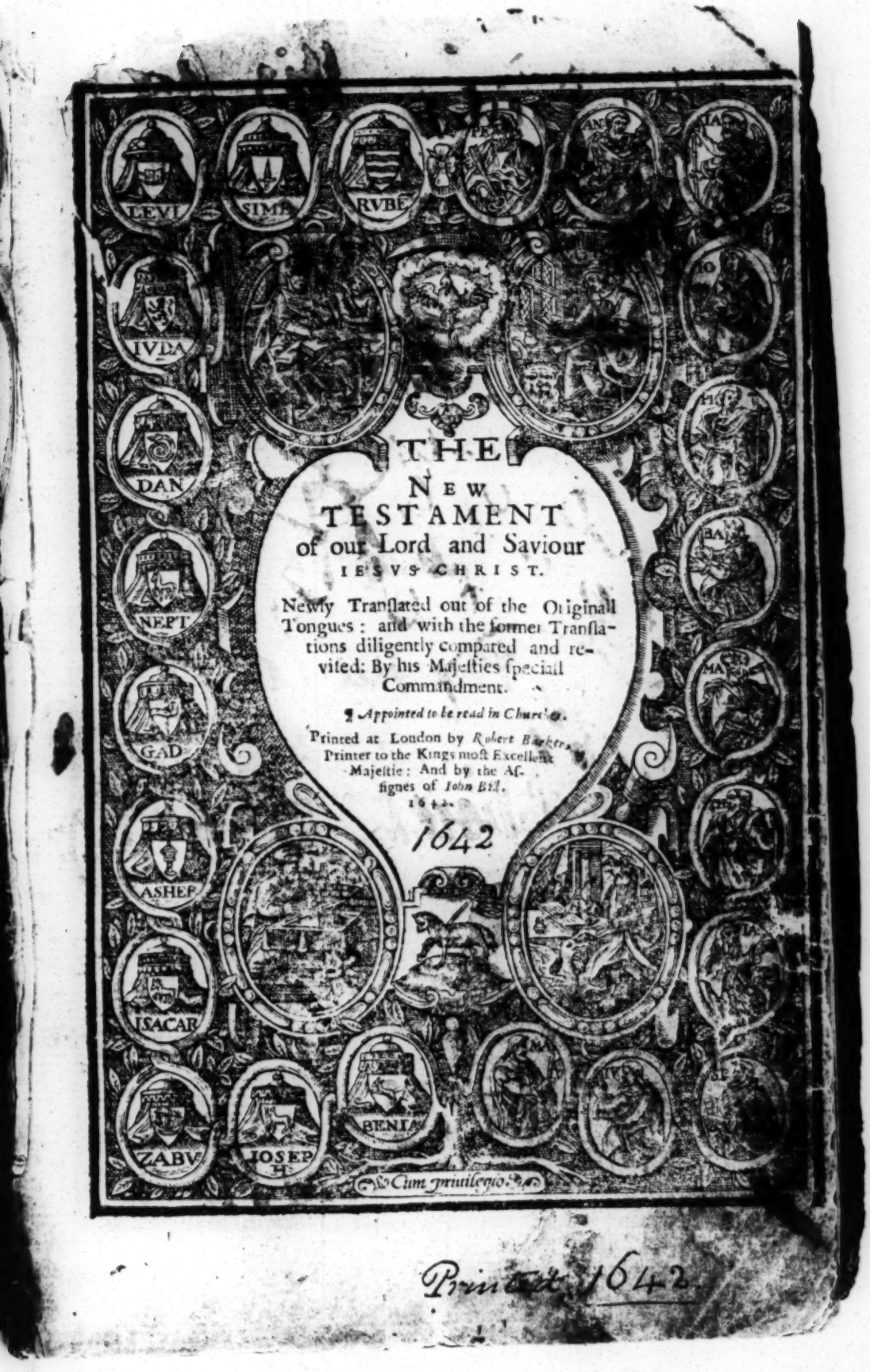
John Carter Brown
Library
Brown University

ards
1832
Derby

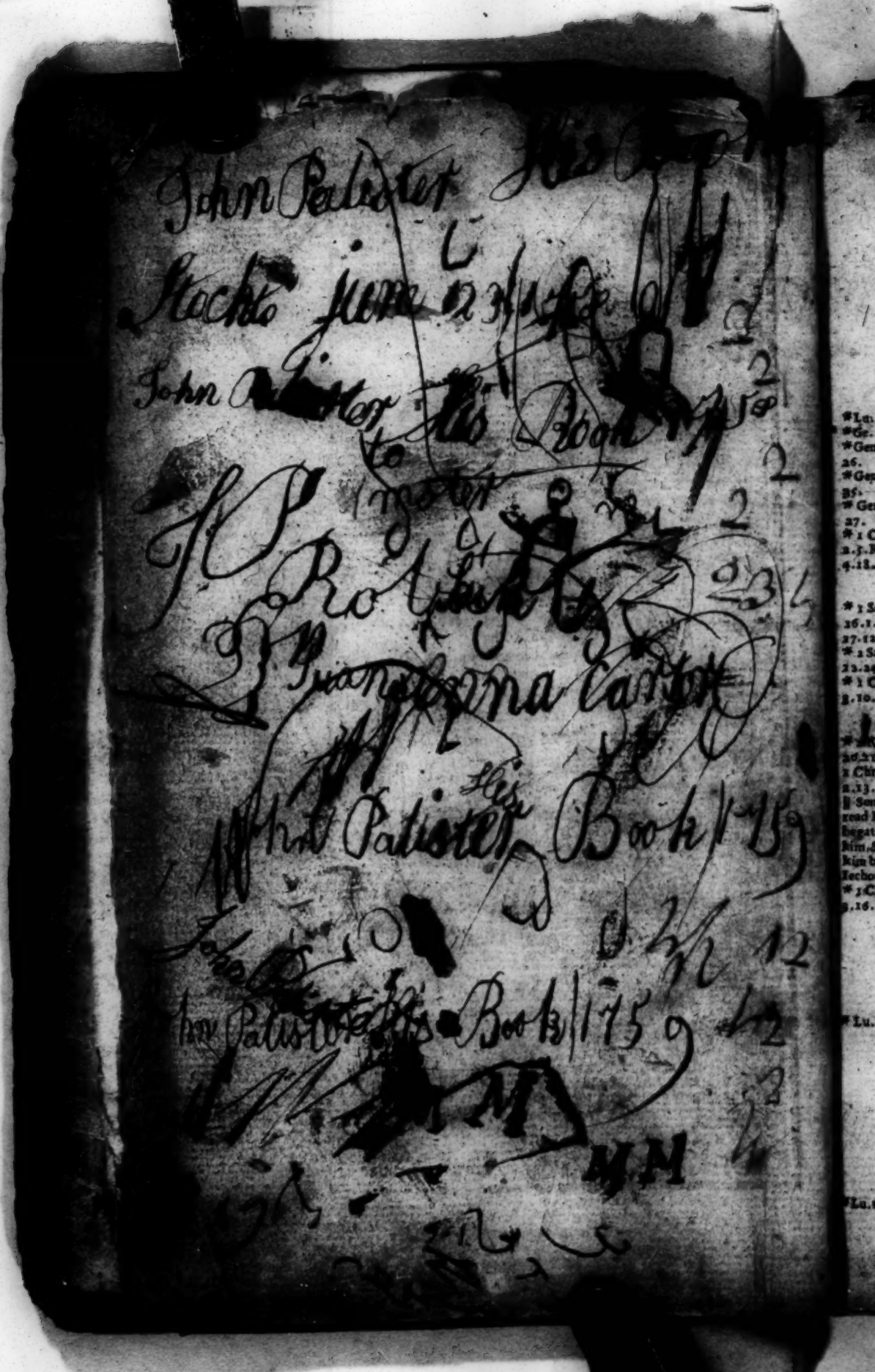
M. J. Colls
1876.
London

Sidney Arthur Kimber

This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.



Printed 1642



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. 1.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 * And Iesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias, & his brethren, about ‖ time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David unrill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first born Son, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. 2.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a starre. 11 They worship him, and offer gifts presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe to dwell into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wisemen from the east to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Iewes? for we have seene his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the starre, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

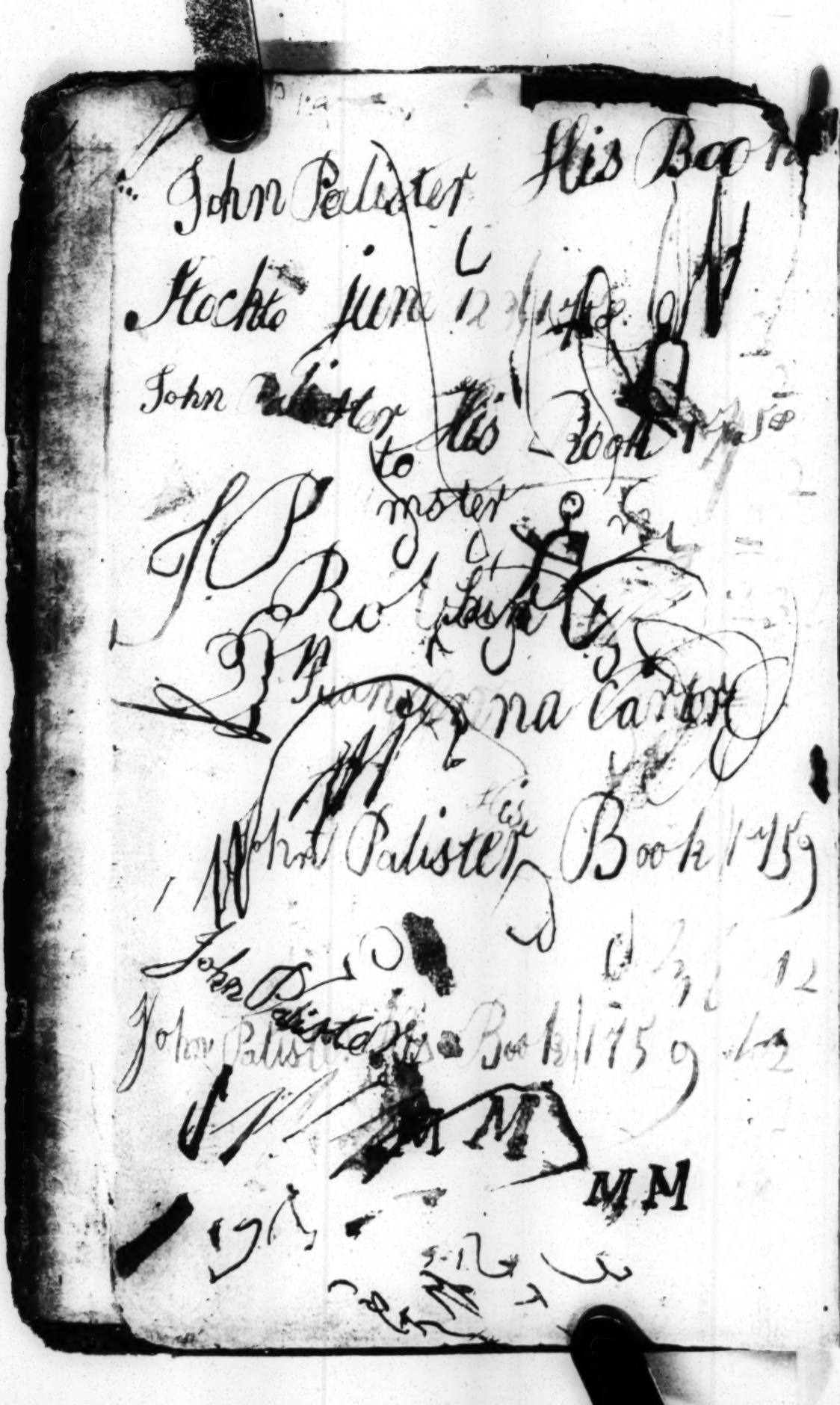
13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

*Lu.3.23
*Ge.21.3
*Gen.25.26.
*Gen.29.35.
*Gen.38.27.
*1 Chro.2.5.Ruth.4.18.
*1 Sam.16.1.&27.12.
*2 Sam.12.24.
*1 Chro.3.10.
*2 Kings20.21.
2 Chron.32.33.
‖ Some read Iosias begat Iakim, & Iakim begat Iechonias.
*1 Chro.3.16.17.
*Lu.1.27
*Lu.1.31



This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO St MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar, and * Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 * And Iesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias, & his brethren, about ỹ time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazer begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away in to Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a Iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Son, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe) and shal bring forth a Son, and ‖ they shal cal his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God ẅ us)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first born Son, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wisemen from the east to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Iews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered al the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shal come a governour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come to worship him also.

9 When they had heard ỹ king they departed, & lo ỹ star which they saw in ỹ east went before them, til it came & stood over where ỹ yong childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw ỹ young child with Mary his mother, & fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, ỹ angel of ỹ Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, & take ỹ young child & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod wil seek ỹ young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew al the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from

yeres old, and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of ¶ wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, ¶ it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shal be called a Nazerene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth, his office, life, and Baptisme,* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.*

IN those dayes came * Iohn the baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a lethern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem, and al Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shal baptize you with ¶ holy Ghost, & with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of ¶ water: & lo, ¶ heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him,

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *Beginning to preach.* 18 *calleth Peter, and Andrew,* 21 *Iames, and Iohn,* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil. * Mar. 1.12. Luk. 4.1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shal not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. *Deu.8.3

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: For it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. *Psa.91.11.

7 Iesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. * Deut.6.16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, & sheweth him al the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things wil I give thee, if thou wilt fal down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve. * Deut. 6.13, & 10.20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee. *Mark.1.14. Luk.4.14. Iohn.4.43. ‖ Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Nephtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * Isa.9.1.

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From y time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. * Mar.1.14.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.) * Mar.1.16.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about al Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing al manner of sickenesse, and al manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout al Syria: and they brought unto him al sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Ierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP

Rom.2. 21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord,
3,Iam.1. Lord, shal enter into ỹ kingdom of heaven: but he
2. that doth ỹ will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many wil say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?
*Luk.13. 23 And then will I professe unto them, *I never
27. knew you: * depart from me, ye ỹ work iniquity.
*Psa.6.8. 24 ¶ Therefore * whosoever heareth these say-
*Lu.6.47 ings of mine, and doth them, I wil liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, & doth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended
*Mark.1. these sayings, * the people were astonished at his
22,Luk.4 doctrine.
32. 29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions servant. 64 Peters mother in law. 16 and many other diseased. 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed. 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 * And behold, there came a leper, and wor-
* Mark.1. shipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst
40.Luk.5. make me clean.
12. 3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.
4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for
* Levit. a testimony unto them.
14.14.
* Luk. 5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Caper-
7.1 naum, there came unto him a Centurion beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.
7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man Go, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.
10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, ỹ many shal come from east, and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outter darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Iesus said unto ỹ Centurion, Go thy way & as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.
* Mark. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters
1.29. house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of
Luke. a fever.
4.38. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left
* Mark. her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.
1.32. 16 ¶ * When the even was come they brought
Luk.4.40. unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick,
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 * And a certain scribe, came, and said unto him, Master I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was a sleep.
25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, & rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calme.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?
28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other-
* Mat. side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there
1. met him two possessed with devils coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.
29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.
31 So ỹ devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody flux, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 35 and hath compassion of the multitudes.

And he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.
2 * And behold, they brought to him a man
* Mark. sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing
2.3. their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be
Luke. of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.
5.18.
3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.
4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?
6 But that ye may know that the Son of man

hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him, and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth: * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the daies will come when the bridegroom shal be taken from them, and then shal they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 * ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come & lay thy hand upon her, and she shal live.

19 And Iesus arose, & followed him, & so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shal be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, & saw the minstrels, & the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a divel.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of y harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAA. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve Apostels, enabling them with power to do miracles, & giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: The first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose sur-name was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariothe, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shal enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shal not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings, for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shal speak: for it shal be given you in that same hour what ye shal speak.

20 * For

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhal deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhal riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhal be hated of al men for my names ſake: * but he that endureth unto the end, ſhal be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the ſon of man be come.

24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple, that he be as his maſter, & the ſervant as his lord. If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhal they cal them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore; * for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed, and hidde that ſhal not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, that ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in thee are that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

28 * And fear not them which kil the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul & body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſolde for a ‖farthing? And one of them ſhal not fal on the ground without your father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo, before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whoſoever ſhal denie me before men, him wil I alſo denie before my Father, which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhal be they of his own houſhold.

37 * He that loveth father, or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that looſeth his life for my ſake, ſhal finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receive a Prophets reward: & he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhal receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

John ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſt teſtifieth concerning John. 12 The opinion of the people both concerning John and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe & unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, & Capernaum: 25 & praiſing his Father's wiſdom in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſins.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered & ſaid unto them, Go, & ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do hear, and ſee:

5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed up, and * the poor have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde.

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger, before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then John the baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the daies of John the baptiſt untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For al the prophets, and the law propheſied until John.

14 And if ye wil receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhal I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling to their fellows,

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The ſon of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and ſinners. But wiſdom is juſtified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which have been done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago, in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Judgement, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of Judgement, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jeſus anſwered & ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 * All things are delivered to me of my Father: & no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; neither knoweth any man who the Father is, ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek, and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.
30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindenesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister and mother.

AT that time * Iesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, & his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, & to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read, * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,
4 How he entred into the house of God, & did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the *law, how that on the sabbath dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameleſſe?
6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shal there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath dales.
13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.
15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all:
16 And charged them that they should not make him known.
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shal not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shal he not break, & smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde & dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde & dumb both spake & saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?
24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, & said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shal then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, & spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he wil spoil his house?
30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin, and blasphemy shal be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, & his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shal speak, they shal give account thereof in the day of judgement.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master we would see a signe from thee.
39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shal no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas.
40 * For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes, and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineve shal rise in the judgement with this generation, & shal condemn it: * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas; & behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, & shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, & behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I wil return into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in, & dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered, & said unto him that told him?

him, Who is my mother? & who are & my brethren?
49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, & ſaid, Behold my mother, & my brethren
50 For whoſoever ſhal do the wil of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl. 44 of the drawnet caſt into the ſea. 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his own country-men.

* Mark. 4.1. THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, & ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.
3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſowe.
* Luke 8.5. 4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeed* fel by ỹ wayes ſide, & the fowls came and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.
6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched: & becauſe they had not root, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up, and choked them.
8 But other fel into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?
11 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhal be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore ſpeak I unto them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they underſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhal hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.
* Iſa. 6.9. Mat. 4. 12 Luk. 8.10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11.8 15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, & their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, & ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your ears for they hear.
* Luk. 10.24. 17 For verely I ſay unto you, * that many prophets, and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.
20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, & the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, & underſtandeth it; which alſo beareth fruit, & bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go, and gather them up?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt, and in the time of harveſt, I wil ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and ſowed in his field;
* Mat. 4.30. Luke 13. 19. 32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, & becometh a tree, ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches theſeof.
* Luke 13.20. † The word is a meaſure of three bushels. 33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I wil open my mouth in parables, I wil utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Ieſus ſent ỹ multitude away, & went into the houſe: & his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man;
38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil. * The harveſt is the end of the world, and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered, & burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhal ſend forth his angels, & they ſhal gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.
* Dan. 12.3. 43 * Then ſhal the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth, and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went, & ſold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shal come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood al these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them; * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 12 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, & two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 & landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrach heard of the same of Iesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, & bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude; * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, & pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent, & beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to ỹ damsel: & she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, & took up the body, and buried it, and went, and told Iesus.

13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, ỹ they may go into the villages, & buy themselves victuals.

16 But Iesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, & the two fishes; and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: & they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, & to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying; Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into al ỹ countrey round about, and brought unto him al that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

1 Christ reproveth the scribes & Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus scribes & Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, Well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their

Mark. Luke 4.16 Iohn 12. Mark 6. Luke 24. Iohn 4.44 Mark 6. Luke 9. 7. Or, are sought for. Luk. 3. Levit. 15. 16. & 22. 1. Chap. 16. Mark 32. Luk. 9. 10. Iohn 5. Luk 8. 35 Mark 14. Iohn 5. 2. Luke 39. Mark 27. Gen. 6 & 8. 22. Mark 29. Or, strong. Mark 6. 53. Chap. 6. Mark 31. Isa. 35. Mar. 8.

their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Mark .14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

John 5.2. 13 But he answered, and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

Luke .39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mark .17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

Gen.6.5 & 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

Mark .24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

Chap. .6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mark 31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Isa.35.5 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mar.8.1 32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, seven, & a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, & were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees & Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewith his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it; 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him to bear the crosse.

Mark 8.11. Luk. 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered, & said unto them, When it is even, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed & beware of ỹ leaven of ỹ Pharisees & of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

Chap. 14.17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Chap. 15.34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, ỹ I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of ỹ leaven of the Pharisees, & of ỹ Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

Mat. 8.27. Luk. 9.18. 13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye ỹ I am?

Iohn 6.69. 16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Iesus answered, & said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Iohn 1.43. 18 And I say unto thee, That * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Isay 22.22. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: & whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven; whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shal be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he were Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shal not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shal lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shal finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shal a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shal come in the glory of his Father with his angels: * and then he shal reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came, and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shal first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shal also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, & said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shal I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shal say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it shal remove, & nothing shal be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Son of man shal be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shal kill him, & the third day he shal be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, & cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money, that take and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse:* 7 *To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us:* 21 *and how oft to forgive them:* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shal humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And who shal receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 * But who so shal offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do alwayes, behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, He rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which

* Luke 17.6.

* Chap. 20.17. Mark. 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

‖ Called in the original didrachma, being in value 15 pence. ‖ Or, a piece, It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2. s. 6. d after 5. s. the ounce.

* Marke 9.33. Luke 9. 40.

* Chap. 19.14. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark. 9.42. Luke 17. 2.

* Chap. 5.30. Mar. 9.43.

* Luke 19.10.

* Luke 15.4.

which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go, and tell him his fault betweene thee, & him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhal agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? * till ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Vntill ſeven times: but untill ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of ỹ ſervant was moved with compaſſion, & looſed him, & forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, & found one of his fellow-ſervants which ought him an hundred ‖pence: and he laid hands on him, & took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I wil pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſireſt me:

33 Shouldſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt healeth the ſick, 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 inſtructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jor-

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen. 1. 27.

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and * they twain ſhall be one fleſh. * Gen. 2. 24. Eph. 5. 31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh, What therefore God hath joyned together let not man put a ſunder. * 1 Cor. 6. 16.

7 They ſay unto him; * Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? * Deut. 24. 1.

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardnes of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & ſhal marry another, committeth adultery: & whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. * Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers wombe: & there are ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men & there be eunuchs which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. * Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, & forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do, that I may have eternall life? * Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt do no murder; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery; Thou ſhalt not ſteal; Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe; * Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: & Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when ỹ young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible; but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we have therefore? * Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto

This shot repeats the previous one.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shal not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shal lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sake shal finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shal a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shal come in the glory of his Father with his angels: * and then he shal reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came, and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shal first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shal also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, & said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shal I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shal say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it shal remove, & nothing shal be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Son of man shal be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shal kill him, & the third day he shal be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, & cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money, that take and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse: 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shal humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And who shal receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 * But who so shal offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do alwayes, behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, He rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father

which

* Luke 17.6.

* Chap. 20.17. Mark. 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

‖ Called in the original drachma, being in value fifteen pence. ‖ Or, a shekel, It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2. s. 6. d after 5. s. the ounce.

* Marke 9.33. Luke 9. 40.

* Chap. 19.14. 1 Cor. 14. 24.

* Mark. 9.42. Luke 17. 2, 3.

* Chap. 5.30. Mar. 9.43.

* Luke 19.10.

* Luke 15.4.

which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go, and tell him his fault betweene thee, & him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? * till ſeven times?

22 Ieſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Until ſeven times: but until ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of ỹ ſervant was moved with compaſſion, & looſed him, & forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, & found one of his fellow-ſervants which ought him an hundred ſpence: and he laid hands on him, & took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou owweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſireſt me:

33 Shouldſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt healeth the ſick, 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 inſtructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and * they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh, What therefore God hath joyned together let not man put a ſunder.

7 They ſay unto him; * Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardnes of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & ſhal marry another, committeth adultery: & whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers wombe: & there are ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men & there be eunuchs which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, & forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one: that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt do no murder; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery; Thou ſhalt not ſteal; Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; & Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when ỹ young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible; but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay

you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shal sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shal inherit everlasting life.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth the disciples to be lowly: 30 And giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, & saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, & whatsoever is right I wil give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, & found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, & whatsoever is right, that shal ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first come, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, & said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, & go thy way, I wil give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wil with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going up to Ierusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, & said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Ierusalem, & the Son of man shal be betrayed unto the chief priests, & unto the scribes, and they shal condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, & to crucifie him: & the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, & desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shal drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him,

on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them unto him, & said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them. * Luke 22.25.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. * Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him. * Mark 10.46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Iesus stood stil, and called them, & said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an asse. 12 driveth the buyers, and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the figetree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 33 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons. 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND * when they drew nigh unto Ierusalem, & were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples, * Mark 11.1. Luk. 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, & straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse. * Isa. 62. 11. Zac. 9. Ioh. 12. 15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them. * Mark. 11.2.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Ierusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? *

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, & cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer: * but ye have made it a den of thieves. 13. * Isa. 56. 7. Jer. 7. 11. Luke 19. 46.

14 And

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith unto them, Yea have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

* Psa. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethania, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

* Mark 11. 13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is this fig-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests, and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

* Mark 11. 27. Luk. 20. 1

24 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he wil say unto us, why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, * for all hold Iohn as a prophet.

* Chap. 14. 5.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first: Iesus saith unto them, Verely I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

* cha. 3. 1

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

* Esa. 5. 1 Ier. 2. 21. Mat. 12. 1 Luke 20. 9

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them [illegible] say, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He, will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests, and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection. 34 answered the lawyer: which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spightfully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wrath, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hearing a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and [illegible]

14 [illegible]

sell, how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying Master, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith unto them, whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, if a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had maried a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre: not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, no are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying.

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying.

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Iesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying.

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evill examples of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples.

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works, for they say and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers. * Luke 11.46.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments. * Num. 15. 38.

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, Deut. 22. 12.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi. * Mar. 12. 38.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren. Luk. 11. 43.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, * for one is your father, which is in heaven. * Iam. 3. * Mal. 1.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shalbe abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted. * Luke 14.11. & 18.14.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in. * Luke 11.52.

14 * Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. * Mark 12.40. lu. 20.47.

15 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a depter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shal swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ỹ throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of ỹ law, judgement, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to have done, and not to leave ỹ other undone. * Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse: * Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypo-

‖ Or, a depter, or bound.

crites;

crites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build the tombs of ¶ prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I sent unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. * Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee; how often would *I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! * Luke 13.34. * 2 Chro. 24. 21. * 2 Esdr. 1 30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple. * Mar. 13 1. Luke 21. 5.

2 And Iesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down. * Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of ¶ end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations, for my Names sake. * Chap. 10. 17. luk. 21. 12 Iohn. 16. 2

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.) * Mark 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortned.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, beleeve it not. * Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes & wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. * Luke 17. 37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and ¶ stars shall fall from heaven, and ¶ powers of ¶ heavens shall be shaken. * Mar. 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels, with ¶ great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neer, even at the doore.

34 Verely I say unto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the son of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding in the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theif would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up:

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 * Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houshold; to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins.* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them, that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ * *For the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath. * Chap. 13.12. Mar. 4.25 Luk. 8.18

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, from the foundation of the world:

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, & ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: * Isa. 58. 7. Ezek 18. 7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verely I say unto you, In asmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devill and his angels. * psa. 6. 8. Chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I

say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ. 7 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas. 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Mark. 14. 1. luk. 22. 1. joh 13. 1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people unto y palace of y high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

* John 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtility, and kill him.

5 But they, said Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.

* Mark 14. 3. joh. 11. 1.

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Iesus understood it, he said unto them Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

* Deut. 15. 11.

11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Iudas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests.

* Mark 14. 10. luk. 22. 3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

* Mark 14. 12. luk. 22. 7.

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house, with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

* Mark 14. 18. luke 22 14. john 13. 21.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal. 41. 9.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

* 1. Cor. 11. 23.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus took bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

‖ Many Greek copies gave, thanked.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ Or, Psalm

31 Then saith Iesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32. * Zech. 13. 7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mat. 28. 16.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Iesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* Iohn 13. 38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples: Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

* Mat. 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: never the lesse, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

* Mat. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Iesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

* Mat. 26. 52.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sate dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures, of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

61 And said, This *Fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three daies.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace, And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee:

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and hoseth Barabbas, 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried; 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

When the morning was come, * all the chief priests, and elders, of the people took counsel against Iesus to put him to death. * Mark 15.1. luk. 22. John. 18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself. * Acts 1.18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day. * Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they Bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed mee.)

11 And Iesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iews? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barrabas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barrabas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barrabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Iohn 18.40. Acts 3.14.

21 The governour answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took * Iohn 19.1.

Iesus

Iesus into the ¶ common hal, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had plated a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Iews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say a place of a skul.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gal: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyed the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy selfe: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we wil beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he wil have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkenesse over al the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave it him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias wil come to save him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly saying Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himself was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three daies I wil rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day; lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shal be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see ȳ sepulchre.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earth quake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered, and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Iesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, & tel his disciples ȳ he is risen from ȳ dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tel his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, Al hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tel my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shal they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests al the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we wil perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes until this day.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And When they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came & spake unto them, saying. Al power is given unto me In heaven & in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach al nations baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost: * Mat. 16,12.

20 Teaching them to observe al things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint Mark.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the baptist. 9 Iesus is baptised. 12 tempted. 14 He preacheth, 16 Calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a devil. 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THe beginning of the gospel of Iesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him al the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were al baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sins.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels hair, & with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wilde honey.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shal baptise you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those daies, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the Wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsake their nets, & followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw [illegible] of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, [illegible] in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship, with the hired servants and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entred into the synagogue, and taught. * Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. * Matth. 7,28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cryed out. * Luke 4 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were al amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorowout al the region round about Galilee. * Mat. 8.14.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tel him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even when the sun did set, they brought unto him al that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him. All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues thorowout al Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean? * Matt. 8.2.

41 And Iesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately ‖ leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 * But

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie. 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom. 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners. 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting. 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath day.

* Matth. 9.1.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for ‖ presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

* Iob 34.4. Isa. 43.25.

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? * who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matth. 9.9. ‖ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. luk. 5.33.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‖ Or, new. or, unwrought.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

* Matth. 12.1.

23 * And it came to passe that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day, that which is not lawfull.

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, & gave also unto them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities. 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits; 13 chuseth his twelve apostles. 22 confuteth the blasphemers of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

* Luk. 6.6.

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath dayes or to do evill? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would himself: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them

Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Ierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he wil first binde the strong man, and then he wil spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shal be forgiven unto the sons of men, & blasphemies, wherewith soever they shal blaspheme:

29 But he that shal blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shal do the wil of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 13 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fel by the way side, and the fowls of the ayre came and devoured it up.

5 And some fel on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprung up because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, & because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fel among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, al these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then wil you know al parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, & taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shal not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: * With what measure ye mete, it shal be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shal more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him shal be given: and he that hath not, from him shal be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the ful corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, * Wherevnto shal we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shal we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multi-

under

* Matth. 13.14.

* 1 Tim. 6.17.

* Matth. 5.15.

‖ The word in the original, signifieth a lesse measure, as Mat. 5.35.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 7.1.

* Matth. 13.12.

‖ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13.31.

* Matth. 13.34.

* Matth. 8.23.

...ships, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into ỹ ship, so that it was now ful.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtil: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearful? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, what maner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the ſwine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue.* 35 *and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.*

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit:

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him: no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound With fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And al the devils beſought him, ſaying; Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befel to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and al men did marvel.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea. * Matth. 9.18.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fel at his feet.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhal live.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent al that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preſſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhal be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediately knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preſſe, and ſaid, who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fel down before him, and told him al the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, & ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them al out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damſel was lying.

41 And he took the damſel by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damſel (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: & they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſome thing ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countrey men.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apoſtles returne from preaching.* 34 *The multitude of people hearken and reſort to* &c. 45 *Chriſt walketh on the ſea:* 53 *and healeth al that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath day was come, he be-

Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder:)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Ieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he wil firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he wil ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhal be forgiven unto the ſons of men, & blaſphemies, wherewith ſoever they ſhal blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhal blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethren, without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhal do the wil of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower*, 14 *and the meaning thereof*. 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others*. 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly*, 30 *and of the muſtard ſeed*. 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea*.

AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fel by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fel on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, & becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fel among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, al theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then wil you know al parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, & taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhal not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhal be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhal more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhal be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhal be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the ful corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſicle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhal we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what compariſon ſhal we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then al herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multi-

tudes

* Matth. 13.14.

* 1 Tim. 6.17.

* Matth. 5.15.

‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Mat. 5.15.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 7.2.

* Matth. 13.12.

‖ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13.31.

* Matth. 13.34.

* Matth. 8.23.

This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.

tudes, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind: and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now ful.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be stil: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, what maner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue.* 35 *and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.*

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit:

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him: no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound With fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And al the devils besought him, saying; Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith unto him; Go home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and al men did marvel.

21 And when Iesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fel at his feet. * Ma 9.18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shal live.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent al that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment,

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shal be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fel down before him, and told him al the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoon as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, & seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them al out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: & they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrey men.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits,* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth al that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Ma 13.54

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began

gan to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of Iames, and Ioses, & of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty works, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandles: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, in what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide til ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shal not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shal be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod *heard of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from ỽ dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto *Herod*, * It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel against him, & would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‖ observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I wil give it thee.

23 And he swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shal I ask? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I wil that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, & he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

‖ Or, out of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him al things both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. * Matth. 14.13.

33 And the people saw them departing, & many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of al cities, and out went them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. * Matth. 9.36.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed; * Matth. 14.15.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shal we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ The Romane peny is seven pence half peny, as Matth. 18.28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make al sit down by companies upon the green grasse,

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them al.

42 And they did al eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five housand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away ỽ people.

‖ Or, over against Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. * Matth. 14.23.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of ỽ night he cometh unto them walking upon ỽ sea, and would have passed by them,

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, & cried out.

50 (For they al saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to ỽ shore. * Matth. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 3 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit. 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

* Mat. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault:

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently. *In the originall*, with the fist. *Theophylact*, up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except thy wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half. ‖ Or, beds

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Mat. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men:

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

‖ Or, frustrate.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother: It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

* Mat. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Mat. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen. 6. 5 & 8. 21.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

* Mat. 15. 19.

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

* Mat. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes the * multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

* Mat. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: & they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship, with his disciples, & came into ỹ parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your hearts yet hardned?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him: and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not ỹ things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Mat. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb, and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection. 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. * Mat. 16.28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Mat. 17.1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them, Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tel no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things. and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Esay 53.3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. * Mat. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into ¶ waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee to come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

* Mat. 17. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſk him.

* Mat. 18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould* be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate down, and called the twelve, & ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them; and when he had taken him in his arms he ſaid unto them.

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my Name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhal receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

* Luke 9. 49. 38 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not us.

* 1 Cor. 12. 3. 39 But Jeſus ſaid, forbid him not * for there is no man, which ſhall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

* Mat. 10. 42. 41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt. Verily I ſay unto you, He ſhall not loſe his reward.

* Mat. 18. 6. 42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

* Mat. 5. 29. & 18. 8 ‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

* Eſay 66 24. 44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched;

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Lev. 2. 13. 49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, * and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

* Mat. 5. 13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 Bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 Reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 Telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the goſpell: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuitors to think rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

* AND he roſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſt of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordane: and the people reſort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, For ¶ hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him again of the ſame matter.

* Mat. 5. 32. 11 And he ſaith unto them, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, commiteth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe commiteth adultery.

* Mat. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hand upon them, and bleſſed them.

* Mat. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

¶ 21 Then

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me:

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Mat. 19. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels.

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

Mat. 20. 31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

Mar. 10. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Ierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Ierusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shal condemn him to death, and shal deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

Mat. 20. 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou should do for us whatsoeverwe shal desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of ‖ cup that I drink of? & be baptized with ‖ baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized with, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them, for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

Luke 22. 25. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know ‖ they which ‖ are accounted to rule over ‖ Gentiles, exercise lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of David have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David have mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called; and they call ¶ blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Iesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediately he received his sight, & followed Iesus in the way. ‖ Or, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Ierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Ierusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples. * Mat. 21. 1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the LORD hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet. * Mat. 21. 19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they came to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves: * Mat. 21. 12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shal be called of al nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes, and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matt. 21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, have the faith of God. 23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

* Mat. 7.7 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matth. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

* Matt. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Ierusalem, * & as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

‖ Or, thing. 29 And Iesus answered, & said unto them, I wil also ask of you one ‖ question, & answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he wil say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shal say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said unto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering said unto them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees, and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe who questioned of the first commandment. 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND he * began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, & went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant: & at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wel beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come, and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read the Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner: * Psal. 118.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they know that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, & went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. * Mat. 22.15.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, & carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ Valuing of our money seven pence ... peny, ... Matt. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: & to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Matt. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, & having heard them reasoning together, & perceiving that he had answered them wel, asked him which is the first commandment of all. * Matt. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou

shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, & with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, & whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing, & love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 * Which devour widows houses, and, for a pretence make long prayers: these shal receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sat over against the treasury, & beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he calleth unto him his disciples, & saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in then all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in al that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately:

4 * Tell us when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive ‖ many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, & troubles: these *are* the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and to the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers, and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shal lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shal speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. * Matt. 20.19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shal rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountains: * Matt. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shal be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; beleeve him not. * Matt. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, & false prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light. * Matt. 24.29.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power, and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the utmost parts of the earth, to the utmost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verely I say unto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch & pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Matt. 24.42.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And,

37 And, what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.* 10 *Judas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passeover prepared and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial,* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them:* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

* Matt. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, & the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

* Matt. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, & she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ *Or*, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Mat. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shal be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matt. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto ‖ chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matt. 26.17. ‖ *Or*, sacrified. 12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them, & they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with ‖ twelve.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? & another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, & said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matt. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus took bread, & blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

‖ *Or*, Psalm. 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mat. 26.31. 27 * And Iesus saith unto them, All ye shal be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mat. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shal be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Mat. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and Iames, & Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye hear, & watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: never theless, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but ‖ flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matt. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake cometh Iudas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shal kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, & saith, Master, Master, & kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked

body, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this temple that is made with hands, & within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, & asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, & answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, & said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, what need we any further witnesse?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 * And the second time the cock crew. & Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice: And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus delivered up to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked. 21 Faineth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves. 29 Suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole councill, and bound Iesus, & carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? and he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.
5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at the feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Wil ye that I release unto you the king of the Iewes?
10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)
11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?
13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Iewes.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, & put his own clothes on him, and let him out to crucifie him.
21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander, and Rufus, to bear his crosse.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWS.
27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.
29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
30 Save thy self, & come down from the crosse.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.
33 And when the sixt hour was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias:

36 And

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias wil come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when ỹ Centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gave up ỹ ghost, he saith, Truly this man was the son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him, Whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen; and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the Apostels,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Solome had bought sweet spices, that they might come, & anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away ỹ stone from the door of ỹ sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Iohn 20.12.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * Iohn 20.14.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. * Luke 8.2.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them as they walked and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went, and told it unto the residue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. Iohn 20. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, shall be saved, * but he ỹ beleeveth not shall be damned. * Iohn 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: * In my Name shal they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, * Acts 2. 18.

18 * They shal take up serpents, & if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shal lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts 14. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sate on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51. * Heb. 2.9.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and * confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist.* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity, and circumcision of Iohn,* 67 *The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ.* 67 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from ỹ very first, to write unto thee in order most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord blameles.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed ỹ priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. * Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy, and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

Mala. 6. 16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit, and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, & not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhal be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained ſpeachleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe daies his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or, much graced, See v. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, For thou haſt found favour with God.

* Iſaiah 7. 14. Mat. 1. 21.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt; and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

* Dan. 7. 14. Mich. 4. 7.

33 * And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhal be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered, and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhal come upon thee, & the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhal be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhal be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. & the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, & went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard ỹ ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, as ſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

‖ Or, which beleeved that there

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeveth, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie ỹ Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in GOD my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

* Iſaiah 51. 9. * Pſal. 33. 10. * 2 Sam. 2. 6. * Pſal. 34. 10. * Ier. 31. 3. * Pſal. 132. 10. Gen. 17. 19.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, & to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, & wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, & his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

‖ Or, things.

65 And fear came on al that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited, and redeemed his people,

* Pſal. 132. 11. * Ier. 23. 5. & 30. 9.

69 * And hath raiſed up a horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David.

70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began.

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

* Gen. 22. 16.

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſins,

‖ O, for. ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day ſpring from on high hath viſited us.

‖ Or, uniſing, or, branch. Zach. 3. 8. Iſa. 11. 1. Mal. 4. 2. Numb. 24. 17.

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, & in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

2 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Chriſt. 8 One angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it, 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon & Anna propheſie of Chriſt, 40 who increaſeth in wiſdom, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctors. 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the * city of David which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David.)

* Iohn 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

‖

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſheepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

‖ Or, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the LORD came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, & ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary, and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying, and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his Name was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

* Gen. 17. 12. * Mat. 1. 21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes were accompliſhed, they brought him to Ieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the LORD, * Every male that openeth the womb ſhall be called holy to the Lord.)

* Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord; A paire of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

* Levit. 12. 2.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lord Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to do for him the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph, & his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, & ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall, and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

* Iſa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 33.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore & four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers, night & day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, & ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ieruſalem * every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

* Deut. 16. 1.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Ieruſalem after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus tarried behinde in Ieruſalem, and Ioſeph, and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed.

and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſdom & ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn. 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoned Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, received teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto Iohn the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain, & hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to ‡ multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, & caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, what ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, & ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, & all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, & he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people,

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above al, that he ſhut up Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, & praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my wel beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Ianna, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naum, which was *the ſon* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Mattathias, which was ‡ ſon of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſm, which was *the ſon* of Elmodam, which was *the ſon* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſon* of Ioſe, which was *the ſon* of Eliezer, which was *the ſon* of Iorim, which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi,

30 Which was *the ſon* of Simeon, which was *the ſon* of Iuda, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Ionan, which was *the ſon* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the ſon* of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſon* of David,

32 Which was *the ſon* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſon* of Obed, which was *the ſon* of Boaz, which was *the ſon* of Salmon, which was *the ſon* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſon* of Aminadab, which was *the ſon* of Aram, which was *the ſon* of Eſrom, which was *the ſon* of Phares, which was *the ſon* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſon* of Iacob, which was *the ſon* of Iſaac, which was *the ſon* of Abraham, which was *the ſon* of Thara, which was *the ſon* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſon* of Ragau, which was *the ſon* of Phaleg, which was *the ſon* of Heber, which was *the ſon* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſon* of Cainan, which was *the ſon* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which was *the ſon* of Noe, which was *the ſon* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſon* of Enoch, which was *the ſon* of Iared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was ‡ ſon of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſon* of Enos, which was *the ſon* of Seth, which was *the ſon* of Adam, which was *the ſon* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 13 He overcometh the devil. 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one poſſeſſed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other ſicke perſons. 41 The devils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproved for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is writ-

ten, that man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

6 And ỹ devil taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil ſaid unto him, al this power wil I give thee, & the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it.

‖ Or, fal down before me,

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

9 And he brought him to Ieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of them all.

* Matth. 13.54.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had been brought up, and as his cuſtome was, he went into thy ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the Book of the prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

*Iſa. 61. 1

18 * The Spirit of ỹ Lord is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach ỹ Goſpel to ỹ poor; he hath ſent me to heal ỹ broken hearted, to preach deliverance to ỹ captive, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed ỹ book, & he gave it again to the miniſter, & ſat down: & the eyes of al them ỹ were in the ſynagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And al bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſon?

23 And he ſaid unto them; Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: Whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo heer in thy countrey.

* Matth. 13.57.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

* 1 Kings 17.9.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeers and ſix moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta a *city* of Zidon, unto a woman that

*2 Kings. 5.14.

was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And al they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

‖ Or, edge.

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong.

30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Ma 7.29. * Mar 23.

33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

‖ Or, away

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midſt, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority, and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

* Ma 3.14.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

* Mar 1.34.

‖ Or, to ſay they k him t Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, & came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdom of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in ỹ ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip.* 4 *He a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him, and his partners fiſhers of men.* 12 *Cleanſeth the leper:* 16 *Prayeth in the wilderneſſe.* 18 *Healeth one ſick of the palſie,* 27 *Calleth Matthew the Publicane.* 29 *Eateth with ſinners, as being the phiſycian of ſouls,* 34 *foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion.* 36 *and likeneth fainthearted, and weak diſciples to old bottels, and worn garments.*

* Ma 12.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth.

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſher-men were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhipps, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 And when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter we have toiled all night, & have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at

Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with him. And Iesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

Matth. 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

14 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Iudea, and Ierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

Mar. 2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling, with his couch into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts: he answering said unto them, Why reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie.) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

Matth. 9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, & saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sat down with him.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners
Matth. 9. to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new winde into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1. Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason and miracle: 13 choseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 40 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation, we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * It came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12.1.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this: what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him.

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone:

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is lord also of the sabbath. * Matth. 12.9.

6 * And it came to passe also on an other sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day: that they might finde an occasion against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to y man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus unto them, I will ask you one thing. Is it lawful on the sabbath daies, to do good, or to do evill? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles: * Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Iude 2. 16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down wᵗ them, & stood in ỹ plain, and the company of his disciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Iudea & Ierusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, & to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

* Matth. 5. 3. 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shal be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, & leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6, 1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa. 65. 13. 25 * wo unto you that are ful: for ye shal hunger: Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when al men shal speak wel of you; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

*Matth. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

*Matth. 5. 39. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

* 1 Cor. 6. 7. 30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

*Matth. 7. 12. Tob. 4. 16. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Math. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thanke have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? For sinners also doe even the same.

* Math. 2. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*[Math. 7. 1. 37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be given.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

* Math. 15. 14. * Math. 10. 24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as his master. 39 And he spake a parable unto them: * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fal into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not above his Master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his Master.

* Math. 7. 3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the Beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* M 7. 1 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

*, M 7. 21 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

49 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

40 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iews:* 10 *healeth his servant being absent,* 11 *raiseth from death the widows son at Naim:* 19 *answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles:* 24 *testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John:* 30 *inveyeth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of John, nor of Iesus could be won:* 36 *and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners: not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins upon their faith and repentance.*

* Ma 8. 5. NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain [illegible] servant, who was dear unto him, was [illegible] ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Iews, beseeching him that he would come and heale his servant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, the day after, that he went

went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples, went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ beir (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When ye men were come unto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame walk, and lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised; to the poor the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, & much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then Iohn the baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

‖ See Mat. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 My head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance, 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine, 37 is rejected of the Gadarens, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were with him.*

2 And certain women which had been healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils. *Ma. 16. 9

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance. *Ma. 13. 3

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by ye wayes side, & it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold, And when he said

said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

* Mat. 13.18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the ways side, are they that hear: then cometh the devill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, Which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest, and good heart having heard the word keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Mat. 5. 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they

* Mat. 10 26. which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

* Mat. 13 12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath. which he ‖ seemeth to have.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother, & his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

* Mat. 12. 46. 20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren, are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Mat. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, & were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Mat. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, & with a loud voice, said, what have I to do with thee, Iesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wildernesse.

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them, and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, & entred into the swine: & the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whome the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him, but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, & published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Mat 9.18. 41 ¶ * And Behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicyans, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately,

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into ¶ house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straight-

straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick. 43 Again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humility. 51 Biddeth them to shew mildeneſſe towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him but upon condition.

THen *he called his twelue disciples together, and have them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them. Take nothing for your journey, neither staves: nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece,

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow ỹ towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, & of others, that one the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns, & countrey round about, & lodge, & get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go & buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were al filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shal lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shal save it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain ỹ whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away.

26 * For whosoever shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he shal come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, & they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And Behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is my onely childe,

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 And Iesus answering said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devill threw him down, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Iesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink downe into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And

‖ Or, things.

47 And Iesus perceiving the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

* Mat. 29. 39. 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, & we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Iesus said unto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did?

* 2 King. 1. 10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

* Mat. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Mat. 8. 22. 59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Iesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou & preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples, to work miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

* Mat. 10. 1. AFter * these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

* Mat 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

* Mat. 10 16. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, & say unto them the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 * Wo unto thee Corazin; wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes,

* Mat. 11.

13 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement then for you.

16 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Mat. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Iesus rejoyced in spirit, and said I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise & prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight:

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the son is but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies of these words. And turning to his disciples he said. * Matth. 13. 16.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, & to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them,

* Matth. 13. 35. 25 ¶ And behold a certain Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Iesus: And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering said, A certain man went down from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion him:

[illegible] bound up his wounds, [illegible] and set him on his own [illegible] and took care

[illegible] on the morrow when he departed, he [illegible] two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, [illegible] unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever [illegible] spendest more, when I come again, I wil [illegible]

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou [illegible] neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go, and do [illegible] likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha [illegible] cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, [illegible] doest thou not care that my sister hath left [illegible] alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto [illegible] Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumb devill rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees, 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,
Mat. 6. 9 * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth.

Or, for a day. 3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shal go unto him at midnight, & say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

Or, out his way 6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I can not rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, though he wil not rise, & give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he wil rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Mat. 7. 9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shal be given you: seek, and ye shal finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shal be opened.

Mat. 7. 11 * If a son shal ask bread of any of you that is a father, wil he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, wil he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shal ask an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shal your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting [illegible] was dumb. [illegible] came to [illegible] was gone out the dumb spake [illegible] wondred.

15 But some of them [illegible] casteth out devils through Beelzebub [illegible] * Mat. 34. & 24.

16 And other [illegible] of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: & an house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shal his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shal they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil return unto my house whence I came out. * Mat. 12. 43.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, & thee paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shal no signe be given it, but the signe of Ionas the prophet: * Mat. 12. 38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man be to his generation.

31 The queen of the south shal rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from ye utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Mat. 5. 15. ‖ See Mat. 5. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse. * Mat. 6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shal be ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. * Matth. 23. 25.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye

Pharisees

Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: * Matth. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pul downe my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † Greek, do they require thy soul shal be required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shal put on. * Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe nor reap, which neither have store-house nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shal eat, or what ye shal drink, ‖ neither be ye doubtfull of minde. ‖ Or, nor be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be given you.

32 Feare not, little flock, for it is your father's

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, powring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I wil repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

¶ 41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumb devill rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees. 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,
Mat.6.9 * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth.

Or, for e day. 3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shal go unto him at midnight, & say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

Or, out his way 6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I can not rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, though he wil not rise, & give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he wil rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Mat. 7. 9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shal be given you: seek, and ye shal finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shal be opened.

Mat. 7. 11 * If a son shal ask bread of any of you that is a father, wil he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, wil he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shal ask an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shal your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. * Mat. 9. 34. & 12. 24.

16 And other tempting, him sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: & an house *divided* against an house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shal his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the Kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil return unto my house whence I came out. * Mat. 12. 43.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, & thee paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shal no signe be given it, but the signe of Ionas the prophet: * Mat. 12. 38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man be to his generation.

31 The queen of the south shal rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from y utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Mat. 5. 15. ‖ See Mat. 5. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse. * Mat. 6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shal be ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. * Matth. 23. 25.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees

This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.

Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things ‖ as you have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement, and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Woe unto you Phariſees, for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walke over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maiſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 * And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you, for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witneſſe that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them; and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar & the temple: Verily I ſay unto you: It ſhall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, & them that were entring in, ye ‖hindered.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man, who ſet up greater barns. 22 We muſt not be over carefull of earthly things. 31 but ſeek the kingdom of God: 33 give alms: 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and look for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 Becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there was gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhal not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which you have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

4 * And I ſay unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhal fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hel, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred: Fear not therfore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye ſhal anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I have no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I wil pul down my barns, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy ſoul ſhal be required of thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God,

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body, what ye ſhal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the bodye is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſowe, nor reap, which neither have ſtore-houſe, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the feld, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhal eat, or what ye ſhal drink, ‖ neither be ye doubtfull of minde.

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Feare not little flock, for it is your fathers

* Matth 23.4.

* Matth. 23.29.

* Gen. 4. 8.

* Matth. 23.3.

‖ Or, forbade,

* Matth. 16.6.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 10.30.

† Greek, do they require thy ſoule

* Matth. 6.25.

‖ Or, Ho not in careful ſuſpence,

good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure inthe heavens that faileth not, where no theif approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your light burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh finde watching: Verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thiefe would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season.

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an hour when he is not aware, & wil ‖ cut him in sunder, & wil appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords wil, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shal be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shal be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: & to whom men have committed much, of him they wil ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, & how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, & the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite. ‖ See Mark. 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand, 11 He healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straight gate, 31 & reproveth Herod, and Ierusalem.

THen were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fel, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above al men that dwelt in Ierusalem? ‖ Or, debters,

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, & could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six daies in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watring?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed, & all ye people rejoyced for al the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? * Matth. 13. 31.

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman took and

hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them:

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto you, I know not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tel you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhal come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, & ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelеſſe, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Ieruſalem.

34 * O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate, And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me untill the time come, when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath, 7 teacheth humility, 12 To feaſt the poor: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them ſaying, which of you ſhal have an aſſe, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, Go up higher: Then thou ſhalt have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. * Prov. 25.7.

11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhal be abaſed: & he that humbleth himſelf, ſhal be exalted. * Matth. 23.12.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, when thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, cal not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde. * Tob. 4.7.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God. * Revel. 19.9.

16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many: * Matth. 22.3.

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go, and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So ỹ ſervant came, & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then ỹ maſter of ỹ houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple. * Matth. 10.37.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it.

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? * Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep,* 8 *of the piece of ſilver,* 11 *of the prodigall ſon.*

THen drew neere unto him all the Publicanes, and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees, and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found, it he layes it on his ſhoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhal be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, a certain man had two ſons.

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many daies after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine have filled his belly with the huſk that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I wil ariſe, and go to my father, and wil ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe, and ſound.

28 And he was angry, & would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

ANd he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhal I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg, I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, Who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who ſhal give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he wil hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he wil hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets were untill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached.

* Matth. 18.12.

‖ Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſilver is ⅛ part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven-pence halfpeny & is equal to the Romane penny. Matth. 18.28.

‖ The word here the Originall giveth coros, which is nine gallons.

‖ The word here the Originall giveth batos, which is about ſeven gallons.

‖ Or, riches.

* Matth. 6.24.

preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven & earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores;

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, & was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſome, the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his boſom:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receiveſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene us, and you there is a great gulf fixed, ſo y they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him. They have Moſes and the Prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they wil repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they hear not Moſes and the Prophets, neither wil they be perſwaded though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to avoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 18 He healeth ten lepers. 21 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences wil come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, & he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 * And the Lord ſaith, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattel, wil ſay unto him by & by when he is come from the field, Go & ſit down to meat?

8 And wil not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that ſervant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I truſt not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Ieruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afar off,

13 And they lifted up their voice, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter, have mercy on us.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, * Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſſe y as they went, they were cleanſed. * Levit. 14.2.

15 And one of them, when he ſaw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖ with obſervation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matth. 24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhal it be alſo in the dayes of the Son of man. * Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhal it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which ſhal be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gene. 19.26.

33 * Whoſoever ſhal ſeek to ſave his life ſhall loſe it, and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life ſhall preſerve it. * Matth. 10.39. * Matth. 16.25.

34 * I tell you, In that night there ſhal be two men in one bed, the one ſhal be taken, the other ſhal be left. * Matth. 24.40. ‖ Two ſhall be in one bed, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

35 Two women ſhal be grinding together, the one ſhal be taken, and the other left.

36 ¶ Two men ſhal be in the field, the one ſhal be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto him, * Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Wherſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. * Matth. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee.

‖ Or, with outward ſhew.

‖ Or, among you.

and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought* alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

* 1 Theſ. 5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhal not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Neverthleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhal he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others:

‖ *Or*, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf. God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane,

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven: but ſmote upon his breſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed, and he that humbleth himſelf ſhall be exalted,

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a litle childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is*, God.

* Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not ſteal. Do not bear falſe witneſſe. Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, & come folow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

* Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily, I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhal not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Ieruſalem, & all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

* Matth. 20.17.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, & ſhal be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, & ſpit on:

33 And they ſhal ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhal riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Iericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging.

* Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant:

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? & he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, & climed up into a ſycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus make haſte, and come down, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him four fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

10 * For the Son of man is come to ſeek, and to ſave that which was loſt.

* Matth. 18.11.

11 And

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

* Matt. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ Mina here translated a pound is twelve ounces & an half, which according to five shillings ỹ ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commandeth these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given ỹ money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ruler over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest ỹ I was an austere man, taking up ỹ I laid not down, & reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

* Matt. 13.12.

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shal be given, & from him ỹ hath not, even that he hath shal be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Ierusalem.

* Matt. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage & Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat, loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shal ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found, even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shal lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: & they shal not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into ỹ temple, & began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

* Matt. 21.12.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do, for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authoritye by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

* Matt. 21.23.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he wil say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these thing.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

* Matt. 21.33.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shal I do? I wil send my beloved son: it may be they wil reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, & said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders rejected, ỹ same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should fain themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, We know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childeleſſe.

31 And the third took her, & in like manner the seven also. And they left no children and died,

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage;

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, & the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids Son?

42 And David himselfe saith in the booke of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which devour widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Ierusalem: 24 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Matth. 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mark.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all. 12.42.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones & gifts, he said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, ỹ shal not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: * Matt. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, & famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shal lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shal turn to you for a testimony,

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shal answer. * Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will give you a mouth, and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shal be betrayed both by parents, & brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shal not a hair of your head perish. * Matth. 10.30.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 * And when ye shall see Ierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh * Matth. 24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, and let them, which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shal fal by the edge of the sword, and

and ſhall be led away captive into al nations, and Ieruſalem ſhal be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea, and the waves roaring.

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, & for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; For the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee, & know of your own ſelves, ỹ ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfetting, and drunkeneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefor, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, & abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And al the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper. 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail: 34 & yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 he healeth Malchus ear, 54 he is thrice denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the ſon of God.

* Matt. 26.2. NOw the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover.

2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

* Matt. 26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, ſirnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts & captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

‖ Or, without tumult. 6 And he promiſed, & ſought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the abſence of ỹ multitude.

* Matt. 26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſeover muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Go, and prepare us the paſſeover, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gheſt-chamber, where I ſhal eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found, as he had ſaid unto them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

* Mat. 26.20. 14 * And when the hour was come, he ſate down, and the twelve apoſtles with him.

‖ Or, I have heartily deſired. 15 And he ſaid unto them, ‖ With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſeover with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, & ſaid, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves.

18 For I ſay unto you, I wil not drink of ỹ fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God ſhal come.

* Mat. 26.26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it: and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

* Mat. 26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves which of them it was that ſhould do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtriſe among them, which of them ſhould be counted the greateſt.

* Mat. 20.25. 25 * And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them, and they that exerciſe authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth ſerve.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerveth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and ſit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

* Mat. 19.28.

* 1 Pet. 5.3. 31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to have* you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

* Mat. 26.34. 34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cock ſhal not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

* Mat. 10.9. 35 * And he ſaid unto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he unto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, & buy one.

* Iſa. 53. 37 For I ſay unto you, That this that is written muſt yet be accompliſhed in me; * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid unto them, It is enough.

* Mat. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

* Mat. 26.41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe up from prayer, & was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid unto them, why ſleep ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

Matth. 47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid unto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, & captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkneſſe.

Matth. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and 57. brought him into the high prieſts houſe. & Peter followed afar off.

Luke. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the 59. midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, & ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one hour after another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they ſtrook him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

Luke. 66 ¶ * And aſſoon as it was day, the elders of 1. the people, & the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes came together, and led him into their councill, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo aſk you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter ſhal the Son of man ſit on the right hand on the power of God.

Luke. 70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Son of 22. God? And he ſaid unto them, * Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death, 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, & forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That he himſelf is Chriſt a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iews? And he anſwered him, & ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. * Matt. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods Iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Ieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon; becauſe he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at naught, and mocked him, & arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together * Matth. the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people, 27.23.

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, & behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I wil therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt,

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake again to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why what evill hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required. ‖ Or, aſſented.

25 And he releaſed unto them, him that for ſedition, & murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but delivered Ieſus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, * Matt. 27.23.

countrey, and on him they laid the crosse that he might bear it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed, & lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Ierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

* Is.2.19. Hos. 10.8. Rev.6.16. * 1 Pet.4.17.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hils, Cover us.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

* Matth. 27.38.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self, and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Iesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

‖ Or, land.

44 And it was about the sixt hour, & there was a darknesse over al the ‖ earth, untill the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

* Psa.31.6

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: & having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And al the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

* Matt. 27.57.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, & a just-

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels, to the women that came to the sepulchre. 9 They report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, & reproveth their unbelief: 47 Giveth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, & told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, & Ioanna, & Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, & ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, & departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, & hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed, and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: & beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they

came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, & slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, & all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further,

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, & returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands, and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus is written, & thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Ierusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. * Ioh. 15. 26. Acts 14.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, & carried up into heaven. * Mark. 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praysing and blessing God, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING *to saint* IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, even to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, & dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) ful of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, & cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, & grace for grace, * Colos. 1 19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace, and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father he hath declared him. * 1 Ioh. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iews sent priests and levites from Ierusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No. ‖ *Or*, a prophet

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. * Matt. 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; * Mat. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4.

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before

before me, whose ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold, the lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſin of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

* Matth. 3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking upon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, what ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

‖ Or, abideſt.

39 He ſaith unto them, Come & ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

‖ That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeak, & followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, & ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moſes in the law and the * prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſon of Ioſeph.

*Gen. 3.9 10. Levit. 18.18. *Eſa. 4.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art ỹ Son of God, thou art ỹ King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, & the angels of God aſcending, and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem. 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foreſeeth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Fil the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, & bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but ỹ ſervants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feaſt, called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iews paſſeover was at hand, and Ieſus went up to Ieruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. * Pſal. 69.9

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iews, & ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will miſe it up. * Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iews, Fourty and ſix yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: & they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ieruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 and condemnation for unbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, miracles, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THERE was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, & ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come

from

from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, & said unto him, Verely, verely, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must ỹ Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light: because their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, *and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Iohns disciples and the Iews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not ỹ Christ: but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth, and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he had seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true. * Rom. 3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. * Matt. 11.27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. * Hab. 2.4 1 Iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her.* 27 *His disciples marvell.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritans beleeve on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himself baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground, * that Iacob gave to his son Ioseph. * Gen. 33.19. & 48.22. Iosh. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water; Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, & who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, & he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, & his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, & said unto her; Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, ỹ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, & come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, & he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, & ye say, that * in Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. * Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iews.

23 But the hour cometh, & now is, when the true worshippers shal worship the Father in spirit, & in trueth: for ¶ Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, & they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Iesus saith unto her, I ¶ speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, & went her way into the city, and saith to the men.

29 Come see a man, which told me al things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, & to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true; One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, & ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Iesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight, and thirty yeers.* 10 *The Iews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it.* 17 *He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iews, & Iesus went up to Ierusalem.

2 Now there is at Ierusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had:

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 when Iesus saw him lie, & knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Iesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iews that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iews persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: For what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: & he will shew him greater works then these that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth

Levit. 23.2. Deut. ¶ Or, gate.

Ierem. 17.21.

¶ Or, from the multitude that was

not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I say unto you, The hour is coming, & now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

Matth. 46. 29 And shal come forth, * they † have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Chap. 5. 31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

Matth. 7. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

Chap. 1. 33 Ye sent unto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of Iohn, for the works which the father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Matth. 17. and Luke 3. 22. Deut. 18. 37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Chap. 12. 44 * How can ye beleeve which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

Gen. 3. 12. 46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me, * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes. 14 The people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples. 26 Reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word. 32 Declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a devill.

1 After these things Iesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountain, & there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of † Iews was nigh. * Levit. 23. 5. Deut. 16. & Matth. 14. 17.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate down in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of five barley loaves, which remained over, and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, * Matth. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, & Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, & immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, † Or, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * Matth. 3. 17. for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

* 1 Iohn 3.23.

29 Iesus answered, and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? What dost thou work?

* Exod. 16,15. numb. 11 7. * Psal. 78.25.

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Iesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me, shal never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shal never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to mé, I wil in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own wil, but the wil of him that sent me.

39 And this is ỹ fathers wil which hath sent me, that of al which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the wil of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I wil raise him up at the last day.

41 The Iews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

* Matth. 13.55.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the Son of Ioseph, whose father & mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him, and I wil raise him up at the last day.

* Isaiah 54.13. Ier. 31.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shal be al taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, & hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Matth. 11.27.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shal live for ever: and the bread that I wil give, is my flesh, which I wil give for the life of the world.

52 The Iews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I wil raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he shal live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal live for ever.

59 These things said he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Iesus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

* C 3.1

62 * *What* and if ye shal see the Son of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, & who ſhould betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus unto the twelve, wil ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shal we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life.

* Ma 16.16

69 * And we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the living God.

70 Iesus answered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Iury, because the Iews ſought to kil him.

2 * Now ỹ Iews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

* Le 23.34. Deu. 16. * Ioh. 14.25.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy diſciples also may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I teſtifie of it, ỹ the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; * for my time is not yet ful come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode ſtil in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iews ſought him at the feaſt, and said, where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for ſome said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Iews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Iesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Iews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man wil do his wil, he shal know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* no one of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Iesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye al marvel.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo he speaketh boldly and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for, I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, & said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles, then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him ‖ that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 * (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of ‖ people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And som of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night being one of them) * Chap. 3 2.

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth? * Deut. 17.10. & 19.15.

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house,

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iews that boasted of Abraham. 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

IEsus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst.

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act,

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned; but what sayest thou? * Levit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Iesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. * Deut. 17.7.

8 And again, he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, & sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life. * Chap. 1 5, and 9.4.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true, for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I come, & whither I go. * Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. * Deut. 17.6. Matth. 18.16.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then

21 Then said Iesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shal seek me, and shal die in your sins: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iews, wil he kil himself? because he saith, whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shal die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shal die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus unto them, When ye have lifted up ȳ Son of man, then shal ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shal know the trueth, and the truth shal make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, we be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shal be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shal make you free, ye shal be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kil me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speach? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your Father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye wil do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tel you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iews, and said unto him, Say we not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory; there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shal never see death.

52 Then said the Iews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shal never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him: 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 8. 12.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, & made clay of the spittle, and ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ Or, spread

7 And said unto him, Go wash in ȳ pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he, others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This

* Rom. 6.20. 2 pet. 2.19

* Deut. 27.7.

* 1 Iohn. 3.8.

* 1 Iohn. 4.6.

man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath day. Others ſaid. How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Iews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, until they called the parents of him that had received his ſight,

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aſk him, he ſhal ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iews: for the Iews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him. Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? Wil ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his wil, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‖ caſt him out

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out, and When he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beeleve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid: Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: & he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For Iudgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin; but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the door and the good ſhepherd. 19 Liuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works that he is Chriſt the Son of God, 39 eſcapeth the Iews, 40 and went again beyond Iordan, where many beleeved in him.

VErily, verily I ſay unto you. He that entreth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger wil they not follow, but wil flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them again, Verily verily, I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 Al that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kil, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. * Iſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not: ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheep, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhal hear my voyce, * and there ſhall be one fold, and one Shepherd. * Iſaiah 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Iſaiah 53. 7. 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father. * Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Iews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, & is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others ſaid; Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil; can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Ieruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1 Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Ieſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly.

‖ Or, hold us in ſuſpence.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they ſhal never periſh, neither ſhal any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater

then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father: for which of those works do you stone me?

33 The Iews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, & because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

* Psal. 82. 6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent in the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but al things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Iews beleeve. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himself, 55 At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

* Matth. 26. 7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Iudea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Iews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shal do wel.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve,) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Ierusalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off:)

‖ That about t miles.

19 And many of the Iews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Iesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat stil in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God wil give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shal rise again.

* Luke 14. 14. cha. 5. 2 * Chap 6. 35. 24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shal rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shal he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me, shal never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she arose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fel down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, If thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled.

† Or, he troubled himself.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iews which came to

Mary, and had seen the things which Iesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, & told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a counsel, and said, what do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, al men wil beleeve on him, and the Romans shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at al.

Chap. 14.

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iews: but went thence unto a country neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Ierusalem before the passeover to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, & spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he wil not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus: 23 where upon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

Chap. 13.29.

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iews therefore knew that he was there; & they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iews went away, and beleeved on Iesus.

Chap. 11.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Ierusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written:

15 * Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh sitting on an asses colt. * Zach. 9.9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and y they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves. Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: & again Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified,

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fal into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shal lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shal keep it unto life eternall. * Mat. 10. 39

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shal also my servant be: If any man serve me, him wil my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and What shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and wil glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shal the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayst thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man? * Psal. 110.4

35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have y light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? * Esa. 53. 1 rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again. * Matth. 13.14.

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their

eyes,

eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him; but because of the pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 * For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 * And if any man hear my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washed the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to love one another, 36 & forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Iesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tel you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith unto him, Lord who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shal give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast, or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you, Ye shal seek me, * & as I said unto the Iews, whether I go ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shal all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I wil * lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the Truth, and the Life, & one with the Father: 13 alloweth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall, 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self: that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, & ỹ way ye know.
5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: & how can we know ỹ way?
6 Ieſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.
8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.
9 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?
10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak, not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.
11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Fater in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.
12 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.
13 * And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my Name, ỹ wil I do, ỹ the Father may be glorified in ỹ Son.
14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my Name, I will do it.
15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.
17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.
18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhal live alſo.
20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.
22 Iudas ſaith unto him (not Iſcariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, & the word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.
25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.
26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, what ſoever I have ſaid unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as ỹ world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, ỹ when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: Ariſe let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and proſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the huſbandman.
2 * Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. * Mat. 15. 13.
3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you. * Chap. 13. 10.
4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit ‖ for without me ye can do nothing. ‖ *Or,* ſevered from me.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.
11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. * Chap. 13. 34. 1. Theſ. 4. 9. 1. Iohn. 3. 11
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for ỹ ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my Name, he may give it you. * Mat. 28 19.
17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 * Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord: if they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, they wil keep your alſo. * Chap. 13. 16. Mat. 10. 24.
21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.
22 If I had not come, and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no ‖ cloak for their ſin. ‖ *Or,* excuſe.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.
24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35. 19.

26 * But

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

* Chap. 14.26. Luk.24.49

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascention: 23 assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father: 33 Peace in Christ, & in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

‖ Or, convince.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sin, & of righteousnesse, & of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, what is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you; That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of y childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

* Matth. 7.7.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive; that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables ‖ Or, parable

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

‖ Or, parable

30 Now are we sure y thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee, by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

* Matt. 26.31. ‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAA. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, y thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

* Matt.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16.30.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thy own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ‖ ſanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truly ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone: But for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that ỹ world may beleeve ỹ thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

Chap. 17. 24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of ỹ world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Ieſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Iews aſk Barabbas to be looſed.

Matth. 26. 36. WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

Matth. 26. 47. 3 * Iudas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons,

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am, he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them again, whom ſeek ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

Chap. 6. 39. 10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Iews, took Ieſus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer. ‖

‖ And Annas ſent Chriſt bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt. Verſ. 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Iews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

* Chap. 11. 50.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

* Matth. 26. 31.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Iews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſk them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: Behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrook Ieſus ‖ with ỹ palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou ỹ biph prieſt ſo?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evill, bear witneſſe of the evill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

* Matth. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, & ſaid, I am not.

* Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſts (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas unto ‖ the hall of judgement and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſover.

* Matth. 27. 2. ‖ Or, Pilates houſe.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, what accuſation bring you againſt this man?

* Acts 10. 28.

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a maleſactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Iews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled which he ſpak, ſignifying what death he ſhould die

* Matth. 20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Ieſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Iews?

* Matth. 27. 11.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Iews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the

the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, what is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Iews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27. 15. 39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Iews?

* Acts 3. 14. 40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced 38 He is buried by Ioſeph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Ieſus, and ſcourged him. * Matt. 27.26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And ſaid, Hail King of the Iews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the iudgement hall, and ſaith unto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee.

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Ieſus forth, & ſate down in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Iews, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

* Mat. 27 31. 16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Iews: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Iews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Iews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: Now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top thorowout. * Mat. 27. ‖ Or, wrought

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. * Pſal. 22.18

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt. * Pſal. 69.22

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Iews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath day (for that ſabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled; * A bone of him ſhall not be broken. * Mat. 9. 13. Exod. 46. * Pſal. 34. 20.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced. * Zach. 12. * Mat. 27.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feat of the Iews) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Iews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalen, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.

THe * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalen early when it was yet dark, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Ieſus loved, and ſaith vnto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did out-run Peter, & came firſt to ỹ ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo ỹ other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again vnto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre.

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen.

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith vnto him Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary: She turned her ſelf, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet aſcended to my father, but go to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalen came and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them again, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, & ſaith vnto them, Receive ye ỹ holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight daies, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Ieſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved; bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other ſignes truly did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book: * Chap. 21.25.

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again to his diſciples, was known of them by the great draught of fiſhes, 12 He dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and ſheep: 18 fore-telleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curioſity touching Iohn: 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaniel of Cana in Galilee, and the ſons of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, we alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Ieſus loved, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not far from ỹ land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, & drew ỹ net to land ful of great fiſhes, an hundred & fifty & three: & for all there were ſo many, yet was not ỹ net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſk him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time ỹ Ieſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord

Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him. Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdeſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Ieſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Ch. 13. 23 & 20.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man do?

22 Ieſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Ieſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die; but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. * Ch. 20.3

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Ieruſalem the ſending down of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few daies to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes unto him, even to the uttermoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes upon his ſecond coming: 12 they accordingly return and giving themſelves to prayer, chuſe Matthias apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to do and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourty daies, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, eating together with them.

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Ieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the father, * which, *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me.

* Luke 24. 49. * Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many daies hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying. Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

* Chap. 2.1. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt coming upon you. * Luke 24.51.

8 * But ye ſhall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Ieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell.

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, Why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Ieruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Ieruſalem a ſabbath daies journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe al continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe daies Peter ſtood up in ỹ midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of ỹ names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this ſcripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Ieſus. * Pſ. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, & all his bowels guſhed out. * Ma. 27. * Pſ. 109.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Ieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood. * Pſ. 69. d Or, fice o

20 * For it is written in the book of pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ biſhoprick let another take. chara

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out amongſt us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, unto that ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen.

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upo Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking divers languages are ſcorned by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter reproving, and ſhewing that the apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy

Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and fore knowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

1 Nu when ye day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying, one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iews and proselytes.

11 Cretes, & Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues, the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Ioel.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last daies, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants, and on my hand maidens, I will pour out in those daies of my spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know.

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified, and slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

‖ Or, I may.
* 1. Kings 2.10.
* Psal. 132.11.
* Psal. 16.11.
* Psal. 110.1.
‖ Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Iohns own power, or holinesse: but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to

seek

seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him with Iohn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, & desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed ye ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from ye presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and all those that follow after, as many as have spoken, ha ve likewise foretold of these daies.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets and of the covenant, which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shal all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon,* 4 *(though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn.* 5 *After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saved;* 13 *they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning,* 23 *whereupon the church fleeth to prayer:* 31 *And God by moving the place where they were assembled testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto ye next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes.

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Ierusaleu.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with ye holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole.

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become ye head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, & preceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, & they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding ye man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councill, they conferred among themselves.

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Ierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So

---

* Mat. 27.20, ‖ Or, authour,

* Deut. 18.15. chap. 7. 37.

* Gen. 22.3.

* Psal. 118.22. Mat. 21. 42.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Psal. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand, and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with al boldnesse they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them ỹ beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus.

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Iewes, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to ỹ holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it ỹ ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, envy

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common-prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him and called the councill together, and all the senat of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of ỹ temple, & ỹ chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them where unto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence; (For they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councill, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? & behold, ye have filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then

29 ¶ Then Peter, and ỹ other apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Ieſus whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree:
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſins.
32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took councell to ſlay them.
34 Then ſtood there up one in the councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace,
35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men.
36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought.
‖ Or, believed
37 After this man roſe up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and al, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.
38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this work be of men, it wil come to nought,
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be even found to fight againſt God,
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the Name of Ieſus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councill, rejoycing, that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.
42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſire us to have the poor regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, & alſo carefull themſelves to diſtance the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to ſeven choſen men 5 Of whom Steven, a man ful of faith, & of the holy Ghoſt is one. 12 which is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 & after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe daies, when ỹ number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.
2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, & ſerve tables.
3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you, ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whome we may appoint over this buſineſſe.
4 But we will give our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.
5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelite of Antioch.
6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of ỹ diſciples multiplied in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.
8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steven.
10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.
11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.
12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught, and they brought him to the council.
13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.
14 For we have heard him ſay, That this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall ‖ change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.
‖ Or, rites.
15 And all that ſat in the councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steven permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshiped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers. 20 before Moſes was born, & before the tabernacle & temple were built. 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly patern, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, who the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Wherefore they ſtone him to death, commending his ſoul to Ieſus, and humbly praying for them.

THen ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?
2 And he ſaid, Men brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gene. 12. 1
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.
6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.
7 And the nation to whom they ſhal be in bondage wil I judge ſaith, God: And after that ſhall they come forth and ſerve me in this place.
8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begat* Iacob, * and Iacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. * Gene. 17. 9 * Gene. 21. 2 * Gene. 25. 26
9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gene. 37. 28.
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him gouernour over Egypt, and all his houſe. * Gene. 39. 21. 41. 37. 43. 45. 45. 8. 50. 20. 47. 12.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance. * Gene. 41. 54. 42. 5.
12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent our fathers firſt. * Gene. 42. 1.
13 * And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made known to his brethren, and Ioſephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45. 1.
14 Then ſent Ioſeph & called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls. * Gene. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5. Deut. 10. 22.
15 * So Iacob went down into Egypt, * Gene. 46. 3.
died, he, and our fathers

16 And were carried over into Sichem, & laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, ſo that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

22 And Moſes was learned in all ỹ wiſdom of ỹ Egyptians, and was mighty in words & in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they underſtood not.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, & was a ſtranger in ỹ land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliver, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 * He brought them out, after ỹ he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, * & in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the LORD your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me: him ſhal ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * Saying unto Aaron, make us gods to go before us: For as for this Moſes which brought us out of ỹ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, & ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe. * Amos. 5,25.

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen. * Exod. 25.40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. * 1 Chro. 17.12.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe. * Chap. 17.24.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-ſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? Or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, *ſo* doe ye.

52 Which of the prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One, of whome ye have been now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to ỹ heart, & they gnaſhed on him, with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee ỹ heavens opened, & the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, & ſtopped their ears, & ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steven, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Ieruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter & John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands giving the holy Ghoſt. 8 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and covetouſnes, and exhorting him to repentance together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Ieruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Ieruſalem, & they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Steven to his buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havok of the church, entring into every houſe, and hailling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattred abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voyce came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, Saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon beleeved himself also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, ỹ on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, & preached ỹ word of ỹ Lord, returned to Ierusalem, & preached ỹ gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Ierusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopian, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Ierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to his charret.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias: and said understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture, which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: * Esay. 53. 7

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whome speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, & began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water, and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized.

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeve with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeve that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, til he came to Cesaria.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 15 is called to the apostleship, 18 and baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iews lay wait to kill him. 29 So do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Ierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voyce saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? and the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias &c. he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision, a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to beare my Name be-

fore the Gentiles, & kings, & ỹ children of Israel.
16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.
17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Iesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose: and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God,
21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Ierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iews took councell to kill him.
24 *But their laying await was known of Saul: & they watched ỹ gates day & night to kill him. *2 Cor. 11. 32.
25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple,
27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, & that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.
28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Ierusalem,
29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the saints, which dwelt at Lydda:
33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.
34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and alms deeds which she did.
37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, & died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieved.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.
43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius, and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band.
2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, what is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.
5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side? he shal tel thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.
8 And when he had declared al these things unto them, he sent them to Ioppa.
9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fel into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certaine vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, & let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
15 And the voyce spake unto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision, which he had seen, should mean: behold ỹ men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon house, & stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, ỹ spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubt nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among al the nation of the Iews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, & certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, & fell down at his feet, & worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, Saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, & said, * Of a truth I perceive ỹ God is no respector of persons:

* Deut. 10.17. Rom.2.11 1 Pet. 1.17.

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, & began from Galilee after the baptisme which Iohn preached,

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iews, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, & to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quick and dead.

* Ier.f. 34. which through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him shal receive remission of sins.

43 * To him give al the prophets witnesse, that

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, ỹ holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have so received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accusèd for going into the Gentiles, ỹ maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spred into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are firſt called Christians. 32 They send relief to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Ierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, & expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastned mine eies, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed ỹ cal not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again to heaven.

11 And behold, immediately, there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesaria unto me.

12 And the spirit bad me go with them nothing doubting: Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shal tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shal be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I ỹ word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as god gave them ỹ like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, & glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon ỹ persecution ỹ arose about Steven, travelled as far as Phenice, & Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Iews onely.

* Chap. 8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: & a great number beleeved, and turned unto ỹ Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto ỹ ears of the church which was in Ierusalem: & they sent forth Barnabas, ỹ he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeer they aſſembled themſelves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came prophets from Ieruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, & impriſoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelf the honour due to God, he is ſtriken by an angel, & dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod ỹ king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to four quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, & binde on thy ſandals. & ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, & follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate ỹ leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, & they went out, and paſſed on throw one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened ỹ door, & ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how ỹ Lord had brought him out of the priſon: & he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtir among ỹ ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, & found him not, hee examined the keepers, & commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre & Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, & having made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by ỹ kings countrey.

21 And upon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparel, ſate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 & immediately the angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten up of worms, & gave up the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Ieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, & took with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, & Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaën, which had been ‖ brought up with Herod the Tetarch, and Paul.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid: Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work where unto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew whoſe name was Barjeſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas & Saul, & deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul,) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him.

10 And ſaid, O ful of all ſubtilty, and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then ỹ deputy, when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at ỹ doctrine of ỹ Lord.

13 Now when Paul & his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: & Iohn departing from them, returned to Ieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue

‖ Or, bear an hoſtile minde in, tending war.

† Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber.

‖ Or, charge, chap. 11, 29. 30.

‖ Or, Herods foſter-brother.

nagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſate down.

15 And after the reading of the law, and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckning with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Canaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * & God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Ieſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhal fulfil all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Ieſus.

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwel at Ieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet ỹ voices of the prophets, which are read every ſabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeen many daies of them which came up with him from Galilee to Ieruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings how ỹ the promiſe which was made unto the fathers.

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he raiſed up Ieſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For David after he had ſerved ‖ his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption.

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him al that beleeve, are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iews were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next day.

43 Now when ỹ Congregation was broken up, many of the Iews, & religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heer the word of God.

45 But when the Iews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto ỹ ends of ỹ earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iews ſtirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul, and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow diuers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 29 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Iews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iews, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wondess to be done by their hands.

4 But ỹ multitude of the city was divided: and part held with ỹ Iews, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak; who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped, and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Ly-

* Exod. 3.1.
* Exod. 13.14.
* Exod. 33.16.
‖ Greeke, *etropophriſen peraps for etrophophorifen* as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her childe, Deut. 1. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27, according to the Sept and ſo Chryſ.
* Ioſh. 24.1.
* Iudges 3.9.
* 1 Sam. 8.5.
* 1 Sam. 16.13.
* Pſal. 89.21.
* Eſay 11.1.
* Matt. 3.1.
* Iohn 1.20.
* Matt. 27.22.
* Matt. 28.6.
* Pſ. 2.7. heb. 1.5.
* Eſa. 55.3
† Greeke, *Taoſia* holy or juſt things; which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſa. 55.3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies,
* Pſal. 16.11.
‖ Or, after he had in his own age ſerved ỹ will of God.
* Hab. 1.5.
‖ Or, week tweene in the bath betw
* Eſa. 49.6.
* Mat. 10.14.

of Lycaonia. The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, & would have done ſacrifice with ỹ people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, & the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Neverthleſſe, he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, & gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings, ſcarce reſtrained they ỹ people, ỹ they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Iews from Antioch, and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, & had prayed with faſting, they commended them to ỹ Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Ieruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by ỹ church, they paſſed thorow Phenice & Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ieruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the Apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees, which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 And the Apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them; * Men & brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the goſpel, and beleeve. * Chap. 10.20. & 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. * Chap. 10.43.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 1 Cor. 10.9. * Matt. 23.4.

11 But we beleeve that thorow the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhal be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles, and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentils, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I wil return, & wil build again ỹ tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again ỹ ruines thereof, & I wil ſet it up: * Amos 9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, & from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner. The Apoſtles, and elders, and brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhal alſo tel you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhal do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude

titude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every citie where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphilia, & went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, ℣ they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus,

40 And Paul chose Silas, & departed, being recommended by ℣ brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converted Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jaylor is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romanes.*

℣ Rom. 16.21.

THen came he to Derbe, & Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, & took, and circumcised him, because of the Iews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

* Chap. 15.28.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospell unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a strait course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

‖ Or, the first.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, & spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, & her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, & abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

‖ Or, Pythe

17 The same followed Paul & us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul & Silas, and drew them into the ‖ marker-place unto the rulers,

‖ Or, Court

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, & the magistrates rent off their clothes, * & commanded to beat them.

* 2 C 11.25 1 Th 2.2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, & sang praises unto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, & seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, & fel down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The magistrates have sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verely, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred

into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, & preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, & diſputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening & alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, & riſen again from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, & conſorted with Paul & Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, & gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo;

7 Whom Iaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another king, *one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, & of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the ſynagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women, which were Greeks, & of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly Given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Iewes, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars hil, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious. ‖ *Or,* court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you ‖ *Or,* gods that you worſhip.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven & earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: 2 Theſſ. 2.4.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: * Chap. 7.48. * Pſal. 50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are all his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and mans device. * Eſa. 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead. ‖ *Or,* offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incouragath him in a viſion, 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 19 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengthaneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Iew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded al Iews to depart from Rome) & came unto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Iews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iews, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, * he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I wil go unto the Gentiles. * Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, & entred into a certain mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to ỹ ſynagogue.

8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized. * 1 Cor. 1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night, by a viſion

a vision. Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hould not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

† Or. ſits there. 11 And he † continued there a yeer, and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, & brought him to the judgement ſeat.

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhipp God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla & Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, & left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Iews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farwell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh in Ieruſalem; * 1 Cor. 4. 19. Ia. 4, 15. but I will return again unto you, * if God will: & he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, & gone up, & ſaluted ỹ church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, & went over all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia in order, ſtrengthning all the diſciples.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 24 ¶ * And a certain Iew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila & Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iews, & that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Iews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the devill. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul. 35 which is appeaſed by the town clerk.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorow the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matt. 3. 11. 4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophefied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing & perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, & beleeved not, but ſpake evill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples; diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by thy hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, haudkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iews exorciſts, took upon them to cal over them which had evill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Iew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evill ſpirit, anſwered, & ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to al the Iews & Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, & found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew ỹ word of God, & prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Ieruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus; but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilverſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye ſee and hear, that not alonely at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confu-

ſion

fion, & having caught Gajus and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, & ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, & the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two hours, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clark had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, & of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought ‖ to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftſmen which are with him, have a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes uproar, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords ſupper, and preacheth* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raiſed to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelf,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of falſe teachers.* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the diſciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, & had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gajus of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from *Philippi*, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.

7 And upon the firſt day of the week, when the diſciples came together *to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, & continued his ſpeech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep: & as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſus, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Ieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, & with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have ſhewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iews, and alſo to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Ieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, That bonds & afflictions ‖abide me. ‖ Or, wait for

24 But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, & the miniſtery which I have received of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the goſpell of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your ſelves, and to al the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhal grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhal men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeers, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, & to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, * that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me. * 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Theſſ. 2. 9.

35 I have ſhewed you al things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give, then to receive. 2 Theſſ. 3. 8.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And

37 And they al wept sore, & fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, & in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, & the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed unto Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there ỹ ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go up to Ierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes: we departed, & went our way, & they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, & they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip ỹ evangelist (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many daies, there came down from Iudea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands & feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iews at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, & they of that place, besought him not to go up to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Ierusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest al the Iews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? ỹ multitude must needs come together: for they wil hear ỹ thou are come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, & be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads; and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

* Num. 18. Ch. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, That they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up al the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: & they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple, and forth with the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then ỹ chief captain came neer, & took him, & commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, & what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers?

* Ch. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: & I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto ỹ people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people, and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apostleship,* 21 *who the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Roman, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

Chap. 22. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Iew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

Tha. 8.3 4 * And I persecuted this way unto y death, binding & delivering into prisons both men & women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnes, & all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Ierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, & heard a voyce, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Iews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, & see that just One, and shouldest hear the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Ierusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, & get thee quickly out of Ierusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

hap. 7. 20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, & uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councill to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councill, said, Men, and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shal smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evill of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: & the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Iews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests & elders, & said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councill, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire somethings more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying

laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, & said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, & brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, & prayed me to bring this yong man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councill, as though they would enquire some what of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink til they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tel no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, & horsmen threescore and ten, & spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe unto Felix ỹ governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iews, & should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councill.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then ỹ souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying. Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mover of sedition among all the Iews thoroughout the world, and a ring leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, since I went up to Ierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law, and the prophets,

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Iews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, & object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Iews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iews accuse Paul before Festus: 3 He answereth for himself, 11 & appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth 25 Festus clareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes, he ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the high priest, & the chief of the Iews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Ierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, & that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iews which came down from Ierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Iews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do ỹ Iews a pleasure, answered Paul & said, Wilt thou go up to Ierusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Iews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offendour, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the counsell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Ierusalem, the chief priests, and the elders of the Iews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, & of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Ierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iews have dealt with me, both at Ierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, & that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, & specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth meekly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee touching al ỹ things whereof I am accused of ỹ Iews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs & questions which are among ỹ Iews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, & am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Ierusalem, & many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voyce against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests: * Chap. 9.3.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in ỹ way a light from heaven, above ỹ brightnesse of ỹ sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister, & a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Deli-

Or, some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

Or, judgement.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, & at Ieruſalem, & throwout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent & turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall & great, ſaying none other things, then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto ỹ people, & to ỹ Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome: 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other priſoners, unto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entering into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we ſailed unto Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over ỹ ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, & he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under ‖ Creta over againſt Salmone.

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them.

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage wil be with ‖ hurt & much dammage, not onely of ỹ lading & ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, ỹ more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creta, and lieth toward the ſouthweſt, and northweſt.

13 And when the ſouth winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Creta.

14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, under-girding the ſhip: and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and not have looſed from Creta, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve.

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip.

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion and to ỹ ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat: for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread

and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned ȳ ſhip, & caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Iews the cauſe of his coming.* 24 *After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeers.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland came and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintred in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth winde blew, & we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-Forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Iews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Ieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore, have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers.

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive,

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Iews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, & received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, & teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Iſaiah 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12 Luke 8. 10 Ioh. 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

The end of the Acts of the apoſtles.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAul a servant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in ỹ holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in ỹ gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

10 Always in my prayers making request, (if by any means, now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by ỹ mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, ỹ often times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) ỹ I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

18 For ỹ wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by ỹ things ỹ are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead, ‖ so ỹ they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves.

25 who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers.

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents.

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentils, cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing ỹ ỹ goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life.

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: & as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For

* Acts 13.1.

† Gr. determined.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖ Or, in my spirit.

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, in you.

* Abac. 2.4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Psal. 106.20.

‖ Or. t acknow ledge.

‖ Or, a minde void of judge ment.

‖ Or, u sociable

‖ Or, c sent w them.

* Iames 1.18. * Psal. 62.12. Matt. 16.27. 2 Tim. 4.14.

† Gr. Greek. ‖ Or. Greek.

13 For not the hearers of the law are iust before God, but the doers of the law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not ỹ law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

19 And art confident ỹ thou thy self art a guide of ỹ blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse.

20 An instructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking ỹ law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, iudge thee, who by the letter, & circumcision, dost transgresse the law:

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that, of the heart, in the spirit, & not in ỹ letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogative: 3 which they have lost 9 Howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin. 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and mightest overcome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shal we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory? why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather as we be* slanderously reported, and as some affirm, that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of aspe is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, subject to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, foreordained. ‖ Or, for passing over.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the iustifier of him which beleeveth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? Is it excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and ‖ uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse 10 before he was circumcised, 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, ỹ Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that iustifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works.

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abrahim, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through ỹ law, but through ỹ righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of ỹ law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations,) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to ỹ which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him,

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Iesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 3 that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we ſhall much more be ſaved being reconciled. 12 As ſin and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſin aboundeth, grace did ſuperabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace ẅ God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience: & experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shal be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so but we also joy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, Who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many, be dead: much more by the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnes unto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſin. 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſin reign any more. 18 becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe. 23 and for that death is the wages of ſin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortal † body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſ-

* Gen. 17.5.

‖ Or, like unto him.

* Gene. 15.5.

‖ Or, according to the time.

‖ Or, when.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, one righteousnesse.

† Or, instruments of unrighteousnesse.

ments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God for bid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were ȳ servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, unto iniquitie: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adultresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adultresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without ȳ law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, ȳ in me (ȳ is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to perform ȳ which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with my flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the spirit are free from condemnation 5, 13. What harm cometh of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the spirit. 17 and what of being Gods childe. 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for. 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be ȳ the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not ȳ spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For

Gr. hereto were liver-.

Gr. righ-ousnesse

Gr. willions.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

‖ Or, concupi-sence.

† Gr. know.

‖ Or, this body of death.

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

‖ Or, because of his spirit.

15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſſe with our ſpirits, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory, which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Or, every creature.

22 For we know that ‖ ỹ whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelves alſo, which have the firſt fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves groan within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit* the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are ſaved by hope: but hope that is ſeen is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but ỹ Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us, with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

‖ Or, that

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saiuts, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did fore-know, he alſo did predeſtinate, to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt born amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: & whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for us, who can be againſt us?

32 He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods *elect*? It is God that juſtifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

* Pſal. 44. 22.

36 (As it is written, * for thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Iews. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Iews were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iews embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt.

2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, ſ patare

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſmen according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, t ſtamen

4 Who are Iſraelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the ſervice *of God*, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*: who is over all, God bleſſed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, they which are the children of ỹ fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſon.

* Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, *even* by our father Iſaac.

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe of God, according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid unto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerve the ‖ younger:

* Gen. 25. 23.

‖ Or, greater

13 As it is written, * Iacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.

‖ Or, leſſer.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

* Mal. 1. 2.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.

* Exo. 33. 19

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him ỹ runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercie.

* Exo. 9. 16.

17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will have mercie, and whom he will he hardneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me: why doth he yet finde faulte? For who hath reſiſted his will?

‖ Or, againſt

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliedſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

diſpu with Gods

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump, to make one veſſell unto honour, and another unto diſhonour?

* Eſa. 45. 9. * Jer. 18.

22 What if God willing to ſhew his wrath, & to make his power known, indured with much long ſuffering ỹ veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction?

‖ O

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Iews only, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

* Oſe. 2. 23.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved:

28 For he will finiſh the ‖ work, and cut it

ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort a work wil the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabbath had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhal we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhal not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, & this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded, 13 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſnes which is of the law, that * the man which doth thoſe things ſhal live by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhal aſcend into heaven? That is to bring Chriſt down from above.

7 Or, Who ſhal deſcend into the deep? That is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, ỹ God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhal not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Iew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whoſoever ſhal call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhal be ſaved.

14 How then ſhal they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhal they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how ſhal they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I wil anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him, * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed ỹ knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee; and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway.

11 I ſay then: Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am ỹ apoſtle of ỹ Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconcilling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, & thou being a wilde olive tree wert graffed in ‖ among them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe, and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe:

‖ Or, hardned.
‖ Or, remorſe.
‖ Or, decay, or leſſe.
‖ Or, for them.

goodneſſe: other wiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ *Or*, hardnes.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Iacob.

* Eſay 59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖ *Or*, obeyed.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‖ *Or*, obeyed.

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, y through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

‖ *Or*, ſhut them all up together

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedom and knowledge of God? how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

* Eſa. 40. 13. wiſd. 9.13.1. Cor. 2.16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God.* 3 *No man muſt think too well of himſelf,* 6 *but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Love and many other duties are required of us,* 19 *Revenge eſpecially forbidden.*

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

† *Gr.* to ſobriety.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office;

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teaching, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

‖ *Or*, imparteth

‖ *Or*, liberally.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhor that which is evill, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ *Or*, in the love of the brethren

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints; given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

‖ *Or*, conte with meat thing

17 Recompenſe to no man evill for evill. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* De 32.3 * Pr 25.2

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magiſtrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *Sluttony & drunkenneſſe, & the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.*

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ *Or*, order

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not only for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay ye tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he y loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this; thou ſhalt not commit adultery, thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

‖ *Or*, decen

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Men may not cenſure one another for things indifferent.* 13 *But take heed that they give no offence in them,* 23 *for that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.*

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not ‖ to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not, and let not him which eateth not: judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself,

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest * thou judge thy brother: or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shal all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So that every one of us shall give an account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

2 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writting. 23 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves,

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me. * Psal. 69.9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus. * 1 Cor. 1.10. ‖ Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde, & one mouth glorifie God, even ỹ Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name. * Psal. 18,50.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people. * Deut. 32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. * Psal. 117.1.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. * Isaiah 11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, sacrificing

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Ierusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, So have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that have not heard, shall understand. * Isaiah 52.15.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you. ‖ Or, many wayes. Or, oftentimes,

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*, † Gr. with you, vers. 32.

25 But now I go unto Ierusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Ierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also

also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me.

‖ Or, are disobedient.

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Iudea, and that my service which I have for Ierusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now ȳ God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 *and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences,* 21 *and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea.

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and *my* fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord,

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ housholds.

‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ housholds of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboureth much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asentritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and ȳ brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympias, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions & offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, & avoid them.

18 For they ȳ are such, serve not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, & by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.

‖ Or, harmles

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, & Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gajus mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you, according to my gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God onely wise be glory through Iesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and *sent* by Phebe, servant of ȳ church of Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL *the apostle to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 *and thanksgiving,* 10 *he exhorteth them to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their dissentions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble but* 27, 28 *the foolish, weak and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Vnto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* saints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 25.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for ȳ grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

† Gr. revelation.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto ȳ fellowship of his Son Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1 Thes. 5.24.

10 Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

† Gr. schisms.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also ȳ housholde of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach ȳ gospel: † not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

† Gr. in wisdom of words.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Iews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto ỹ Iews a stumbling block, and unto ỹ Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because ỹ foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and ỹ weakenesse of god is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them, that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world, knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but ỹ Spirit which is of God, ỹ we might know ỹ things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Milk is fit for children 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workmen 11 Christ the onely foundation 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able:

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth there upon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built there upon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are ỹ temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the

* 2 Pet. 1.16.
* Prov. 27. 19.
‖ Or, discerneth.
‖ Or, discerned.
* Rom. 11. 34.
Isa. 40.13
† Gr, shall.
‖ Or, factions
† Gr. according to man.
* Psal. 63.13.
Gal. 6.5.
‖ Or tillage.
† Gr. is revealed.
* 1 Cor. 6.19.
‖ Or, destroy.
* Iob 5.13.
* Psal. 94.11.

the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had 7 We have nothing which we have not received 9 The apostles ſpectacles to the world, angels, & men, 13 the filth and off ſcouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteres of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is ỹ Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both wil bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, & to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? Now if thou didſt receive it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, & I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpactacle unto the world, & to angles, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: We *are* weak but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted; and have no certain dwelling place.

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through ỹ goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who *is* my beloved ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

2 The inceſtuous perſon. 6 It cauſeth offence unto them that of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hethens offendours are to be ſhunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him ỹ hath ſo done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 * To deliver ſuch a *one* unto Satan, for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Chriſt our paſſeover ‖ is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch an one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo ỹ are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 eſpecially unto infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 18, 19 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? And if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankinde.

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners ſhall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And

† Gr. day.

* Matth. 7.1 rom. 2.1.

† Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

† Gr. theatre.

* Acts 20.34. 1.theſ. 2.9. 2.theſ. 3.8. * Mat. 5.44.

* Acts 19.21. Iames 4.15.

* Col. 2.5. ‖ Or determined.

* 1 Tim. 1 20.

* Gal. 5.2.

‖ Or, is ſainted. ‖ Or, holy-day.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, & by ỹ Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved,* 13, 20 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, ỹ ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows: It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto ỹ married, I command, *yet* not I, but ỹ Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwel w̃ him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

‖ Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † free-man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I *say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessity.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they ỹ buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 3. 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other god but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, have we the more. ‖ Or, have we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him that is weak, be † emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 Yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that threshteth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which ministre about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar.

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gain the Iewes; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men that I might by all meanes save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Iews, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils. 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

† Or, figures.

7 Neither

7 Neither be ye idolaters as were ſome of them, as it is written; * The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but ſuch as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I ſay that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you to a feaſt, and ye be diſpoſed to go, whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

29 Conſcience, I ſay not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conſcience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of, for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worſe, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feaſts the Lords ſupper. 25 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophecying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, foraſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ That is a covering in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her husband.

11 Neverthelеſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, veil.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat & to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, them that are poor.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Mat. 26.26. Marke 14.22. ‖ Luke 22.19. ‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo, *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf.

‖ Or, judgement.

not

not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

‖ Or, judgement.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diversly bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 service and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one, and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, & hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Or, Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more aboundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, & members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2. 3. how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, & 13 prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, & understand all mysteries, and al knowledge, & though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow al my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity never faileth but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, & we prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended, 2. 3. 4. and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments: 12 how must be referred to edification: 22 as to their true, and proper end. 26 The true use of each a tongue, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye al ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhal ſpeak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhal it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhal ſpeak into ỽ air.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt.

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips wil I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeak with tongues, & there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, & ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, & report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints. † Gr. tumult, or, unquietnes.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience · as alſo ſaith the * law. * Gen. 3.16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, & in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel, which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain. ‖ Or, hold faſt. † Gr. by what ſpeech.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of al, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, & that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of Iames, then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time. ‖ Or, an abortive.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: & his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they al: yet not I, but ỽ grace of God, which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if ỽ dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that sleep.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, & sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the starr: *for one* starr differeth from *another* starr in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh & blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie, we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, & the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying * that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Ierusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy.* 13 *And after friendly admonitions.* 19 *Salutations.* 21 *He shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the *first day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your ‖ liberality unto Ierusalem.

And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints,)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For

‖ Some read, *our*. ‖ *Or*, to speak after the manner of men.

‖ *Or*, gift.

13 For they have refreshed my spirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salution of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you al in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, & Fortunatus, & Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL *the apostle to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle incourageth them against troubles by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience, and theirs, to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is ought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, were.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, & doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for *the* gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, & I trust you shall ackvowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea, and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, & given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, ỳ to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion, over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse,

2 For I if make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the* joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, & anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, ỳ I might know ỳ proof of you, whether ye be obedient in al things

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth

cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, & maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death, & to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖ *Or*, deal deceitfully with.

17 For we are not as many, which ‖corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery: 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the law and of the goſpell, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo far the more excellent, as the goſpell of life, and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ *Or*, quickneth

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ *Or*, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhal turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

‖ *Or*, of the Lord the Spirit.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the ſpirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity, and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpell, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the aſſurance of his own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† *Gr.* ſhame

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpell of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, & our ſelves your ſervants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair:

‖ *Or*, not a gethe with help means

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak.

* Pſ. 116. 1

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Ieſus, & ſhal preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporal, but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 & in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 11 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt only, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation, to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe, which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelfſame thing is God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes coubdent knowing

that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appear before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſome what *to anſwer* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it *is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſin for us, who knew no ſin, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations. 3 and by integrity of life. 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction & diſgraces for the Goſpell: 10 of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them. 13 and he expoſtleth the like affection from them again. 14 exhorting to flee the ſociety, and pollutions of idolaters, as being themſelves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he ſaith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſalvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, & on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by evill report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live: as chaſtened, & not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraightned in us, but ye are ſtraitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame (I ſpeak as unto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with unrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what accord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, & they ſhall be my people. * Levit. 26.12.

17 † Wherefore come out from among them, & be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, † Eſay 52.11. * Ierem. 31.1.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſons & daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life. 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof leſt he might ſeem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly ſorrow, which his former epiſtle had wrought in them: 13 and of their loving kindneſſe, and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (deerly beloved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeak not this to condemn you: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide, without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by † coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſolation where with he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. ‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I *did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels. 15 And his †inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear, and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse. 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity, and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeer ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I *mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want: that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you,

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him ‖ brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace, which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‖ Or, bro.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus, and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving unto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer agoe, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, & finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before unto you, & make up before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing. ‖ Or, which hath so spoken before.

6 But this I *say*, He which soweth sparingly, shal reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shal reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loveth a cheerful giver.

* Prou. 22.8. Rom. 12.8.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

* Isa. 55.10.

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For that administration of this service not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out his ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writting being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with ỹ confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, & every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearence? If any man truſt to himſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, & his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* indeed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpell of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpell in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſtemmed to eaſily more ſtrongly of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation, of himſelf, 5 of his equality with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpell to them freely, and without any their charges, 13 ſhewing that he is no wiſe inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any kinde of prerogative, 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinds of ſufferings for his miniſtery far ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me. ‖ Or, you do bear with ỹ,

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtility, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Ieſus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpell of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, & wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome to you, and *ſo* will I keep my ſelf.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhal † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himſelf is tranſformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhal be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwiſe, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak not as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrews? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iews five times received I * fourty *ſtripes ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

† Gr. this boaſting ſhal not be ſtopped in me.

‖ Or, ſuffer.

* Deut. 25. 3.

27 In

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our LORD Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a baſket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to his vain boaſting: 14 He promiſeth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory. I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: ſuch a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawful for a man to utter.

‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhal not be a fool: For I will ſay the truth. But now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me ‖ a thorn in ✠ fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

‖ See Ezek. 28,24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burdenſom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved

† Gr. your ſo

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt, but we *do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, leaſt when I come, I ſhal not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhal be found unto you ſuch as you would not: leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeverity, and the power of his apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners, 5 and adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epiſtle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, & to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak ‖ in him, but we ſhal live with him by the power of God toward you:

‖ Or, by him.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhal know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, & ye are ſtrong: & this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhal be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soone left him and the gospel. 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father and from our LORD Iesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evill world, according to the will of God and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that ye are so soone removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert ȳ gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in ȳ Iews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iews religion above many my † equals in mine one nation, being more exceeding zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood;

17 Neither went I up to Ierusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus,

18 Then after three yeers I ‖ went up to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up againe to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason. 14 why he and others being Iewes, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not to sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in: who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whome we gave place by subjection no not for an hour, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be some what, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me. God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me & Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember ȳ poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Iews?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: even we have beleeved in Iesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP.

† Gr. equals in yeers.

‖ Or, retired.

‖ Or, severally.

CHAP. III.

3 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified. 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this is shewed by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been euidently set forth crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learn of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? Hauing begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

‖ Or, so great. 4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ Or, imputed. 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gen. 22.3. 9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in al things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

* Deut. 27.26. 11 But that no man is iustified by the law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * the just shall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2.4. Rom. 1.17. 12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall liue in them.

* Levit. 18.5. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree,

* Deut. 21.23. 14 That the blessings of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, Testament. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanull that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring* vs vnto Christ, that we may be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a schoolmaister.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the law till Christ came, as the heir is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, & his to them, 22 & the wrath that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntil the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we: when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments. 4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made vnder the law,

5 To redeem them that were vnder the law, that we might receiue the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his son into our hearts: crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or backe. ‖ Or, rudiments. 9 But now after that ye haue knoown God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as *I am*: for *I am* as ye are. ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in the flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but receiued me as an angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

‖ Or, where was then? 15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you *record*, that if it had been possible, ye would haue plucked out, your own eyes and haue given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us. 18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauel in birth again, vntill Christ be formed in you:

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you. 20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, *the* one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promise

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ‖ couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Hagar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same rank with.

26 But Ierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many more children then she that which hath an husband.

* Isaiah 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise,

29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now:

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand on their liberty. 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you: whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive you back?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you,

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, Brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19.18. Matth. 22.39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfil not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revelling, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God:

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffring, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory; provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden: 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shal he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shal bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shal he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shal of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shal reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, wherein.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE *apostle to the* EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiving for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation.* 13 *And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ:*

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hope

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom & revelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your understanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power,

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were* 3 *by nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth that we are made for good works, and* 3 *being brought neer by Christ, should not live* 11 *as Gentiles, &* 12 *forreiners in times past, but as* 19 *citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

ANd you *hath he quickned,* who were dead in trespasses, and sins,

2 Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward us, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometime were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he *is* our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, *in himself.*

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit, unto the father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers & forreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Iesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mystery,* 6 *that the Gentiles should be saved,* 3 *was made known to Paul,* 13 *whereof*

and to him was that grace given, that he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation; 14 prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ,

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities & powers in heavenly places might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might, by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, & length, & depth, & height

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

21 Vnto him be glory in the church by Christ Iesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth to unitie. 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified. and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 to be put in the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* Psal. 68.18.

‖ Or, captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now y be ascended, what is it, but y he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He y descended, is the same also y ascended up far above al heavens, that he might ‖ fil al things.)

‖ Or, fulfil.

11 * And he gave some, apostles & some, prophets: & some, evangelists: & some pastours, & teachers;

* 1 Cor. 12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, in the unitie. ‖ Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to & fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‖ speaking y truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is y head, even Christ:

‖ Or being sincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it self in love.

* Colos. 2.19.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart:

* Rom. 1.21. ‖ Or, hardnesse.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ.

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus.

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, Which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde.

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnes & ‖ true holinesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members on of another.

26 Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, where by ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

* 2 Cor. 2.10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanesse. 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 hasdescendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour:

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience,

‖ Or, unbelief.

7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

‖ Or, discovered.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

* Isaiah. 60. 1.

14 Wherefore he saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

* Coloss. 4. 5.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, & hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your owne husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject, unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present *it* to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare. 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleate armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour your father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear & trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ,

6 Not with eye service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, moderating.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickedness in ‖ high places.

‖ Some read, both your and their master.

‖ Or, wicked spirits.

‖ Or, heavenly.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‖ Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds: ‖ that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, in a chain.

‖ Or, about.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

‖ Or, with in corruption.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE *apostle to the* PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase of grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Iesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons.

2 Grace *be* unto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ Or, mention.

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making request, with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Iesus Christ:

‖ Or, will finish it,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, & in the defence & confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement.

‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

‖ Or, discerne. ‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which *are* by Iesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Christ. ‖ Or, Cesars court.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confidently by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy, and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CAAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unitie, and to all humblenesse of minde by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comfort to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them whom he greatly commendeth. 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and tooke upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he bumbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

‖ Or, habit.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus, every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse ỹ Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will, and to do, of *his* good pleasure:

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked, and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, sincere. ‖ Or, shine

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Or, poured

18 For

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you; that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreover.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo dear unto me.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a ſon with ỹ father, he hath ſerved with me in ỹ goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him; and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 Which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit: and rejoyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews as touching the law, a phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things, which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Neverthleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whome I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo wee look for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodys that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to generall exhortations. 10 Shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, w Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

‖ Or, things honeſt.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again; wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE *apoſtle to the* PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He teſtifieth his thankfulneſſe to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe of grace. 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death. 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons.

2 Grace *be* unto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ Or, mention.

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt, with joy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel, from the firſt day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

‖ Or, will finiſh it,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe ‖ I have you in my heart, inaſmuch as both in my bonds, & in the defence & confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement;

‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

‖ Or, ſenſe. ‖ Or, try. ‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſnes, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpell;

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Chriſt. ‖ Or. Ceſars court.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confidently by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

‖ Or, to all others

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, even of envy, and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as always *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtraight betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which *is* far better.

24 Neverthleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to believe on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unitie, and to all humbleneſſe of minde by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world. 16 and comfort to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them whom he greatly commendeth. 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and tooke upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, & given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus, every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe ỳ Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence: work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will, and to do, of *his* good pleaſure:

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked, and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſincere. ‖ Or, thirſt ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. poured forth.

18 For

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

‖ Or, more over.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo dear unto me.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a ſon with ỹ father, he hath ſerved with me in ỹ goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

‖ Or. honour ſuch.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 Which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit: and rejoyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews as touching the law, a phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things, which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whome I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our converſation is in heaven*, from whence alſo wee look for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodys that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to generall exhortations. 10 Shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, w Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lack opportunity.

‖ Or, you

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now unto God; and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE *apostle to the* COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receive Iesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.*

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints.

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6 Which is come unto you, *as it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated us into the kingdom of † his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I *say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works: yet now hath he reconciled.

22 In the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight.

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded, and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Where unto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels, & legall ceremonies which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea & for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying & beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom. 15. 19.

‖ Or, amongst you.

‖ Or, fear or care.

‖ Or, wherein.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſins, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes.

14 Blotting out the hand-writting of ordinances that was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:

15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himſelf.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or ‖ in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the ſabbath *dayes:*

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worſhiping of angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly minde:

‖ Or, in part.

‖ Or, judge againſt you.

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye ſubject to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſdom in will worſhip and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

‖ Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeek Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other ſeverall duties.

IF ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeek thoſe things which are above, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life *is* hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, evill concupiſcence, and covetouſneſſe, which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where is neither Greek, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor uncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long-ſuffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell againſt any: even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo do ye.

‖ Or, plaint.

14 And above all theſe things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwel in you richly, in all wiſdom, teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalms, and hymnes, & ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers provoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſervice, as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſalutes them and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving:

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to ſpeak the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak,

5 Walk in wiſdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull & beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you, all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſalueth you, and Marcus ſiſter ſon to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe only are my fellow-

workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis:

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea and Nymphas, and ỹ church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL *the apostle to the* THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them S. Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, & also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith and conversion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, & labour of love, & patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in ỹ sight of God, & our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, & in ỹ holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living & true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Iesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought & preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendred, both why S. Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, & were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, & unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received ỹ word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as ỹ word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you ỹ beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured ỹ more abundantly to see your face ỹ great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once & again: but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory, and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, ỹ to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you

you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

* Rom. 7.9. 8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

‖ Or, guide. 11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly 9 to love one another; 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

‖ Or, requeſt, ‖ Or. beſeech. FVrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcene, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or overreach. 6 That no man go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

‖ Or, in the matter. ‖ Or, rejecteth. 8 He therefore y ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards al the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more;

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you:)

‖ Or, of no man. 12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, & that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Ieſus died, and roſe again; even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt,

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words, ‖ Or exhort

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former diſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace & ſafety: then ſodden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, & they ſhal not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children of the day: we are not of ‖ night, nor of darkneſſe. ‖ Or

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as do others; but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night: & they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſt plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake, or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do. ‖ Or exhort

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or exhort ‖ Or admoniſh

15 See that none render evil for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove al things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CAAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinoin which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewith also useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of ¶ Thessalonians, which is in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience & faith in all your persecutions & tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which* is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us when the Lord Iesus shal be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels.

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwaies for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received. 3 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith. 9 And a discovery of antichrist before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him.

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that ¶ day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shal that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders.

10 And with al deceiveableneſse of unrighteousneſse, in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they al might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousneſse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord: because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth.

14 Where unto he called you by our gospel, to ¶ obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, & God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf. 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleneſse and ill company, 16 and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: † Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. † Gr. absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ. ‖ Or, the patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietneſse

quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word, by this epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf, give you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.
17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, faint not.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL *the apoſtle to* TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope.
2 Vnto Timothie *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.
3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *do ſo.*
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfained.
6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwarved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling.
7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know, that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.
9 Knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man ſlayers.
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine.
11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.
12 And I thank Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery.
13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.
15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forthall long-ſuffering, for a patern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting.
17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee ſon Timothy, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare.
19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

¶ Or, not aiming at.

CHAP. II

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in Childbirth, if they continue in faith.

‖ EXhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:
2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,
6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath, & doubting.
9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparel, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety, not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold or pearls, or coſtly aray,
10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.
12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.
13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion.
15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

‖ Or, deſire.

‖ Or, paſſe.

‖ Or, plaited.

CHAP. III.

How biſhops, and deacons, and their wives ſhould be qualified. 14 And to what end ſaint Paul wrote to Timothie of theſe things. 15 Of the Church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work.
2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach,
3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous,
4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all honeſty.
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

‖ Or, ſtraine.

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the devill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved, then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well.

13 For they that ‖ have uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, & great boldneſſe in the faith *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the ſpirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his dutie, he furniſheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the ſpirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron.

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which beleeve, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf *rather* unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them; thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obſerved in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens ſins go before unto judgement and ſome mens do follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindneſſe.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth. ‖ Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell. ‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number under threeſcore yeers old, having been the wife of one man. ‖ Or, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry.

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary † to ſpeak reproachfully. † Or, for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may releive them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward. * Deut. 25.4.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes. * Matth. 10.10.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear. ‖ Or, under.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without pre judice

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before-hand going before to judgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before-hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of ſervants.* 3 *Not to have fellowſhip with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlineſſe is*

great

great gain, 10 *and* loue *of money the root of all evil.*
11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,*
17 *And whereof to admoniſh the rich,* 20 *to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphamed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

‖ Or, is a fool.

4 He is ‖ proud knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, evel ſurmiſings.

‖ Or, ſick.

5 ‖ Peryerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes,, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe, from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

‖ Or, gallings. one of anothers,

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorrows.

‖ Or, been ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, & *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion.

‖ Or, profeſſi

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

† Gr. uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate

‖ Or, ſociable

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience falſly ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

22 ¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL *the apoſtle to* TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothie, and the unfained faith which was in Timothie himſelf, his mother, and grandmother: 6 *He is exhorted to ſtir up the gift of God which was in him,* 8 *to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution.* 13 *And to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him.* 15 *Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and One ſiphorus is highly commended.*

PAul an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved ſon: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thank God whom I ſerve from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel according to the power of God.

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things: nevertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved; and I am perſwaded, that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted

13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by ỹ holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, (of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day, and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *He is exhorted againſt fleſhly luſts, and profeſſors,* 3 *and to do the duty of a ſoldier, husbandman, and the Lord, in diſcharging the word aright, and ſhunning profane and vain babblings.* 15 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord's houſe.*

VER.

22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelf.*

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelf with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 ‖ The huſbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo live *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain babblings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymenens, and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neverthleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel vnto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youth full luſts, but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient;

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth vnto him ſcripture.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good.

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All ſcripture is given by inſpiration of God, and ‖ profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed vnto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turn away their eares from the truth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables:

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall give me at that day: & not to me only, but vnto them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me,
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens unto Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.
15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.
‖ Or, our preachings.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Ebulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.*

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse.
‖ Or, for-
2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour.
4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.
‖ Or, left undone.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.
6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,
* 1 Tim. 3, 6.
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,
‖ Or, good things.
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.
‖ Or, in teaching.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alwayes liars, evill beasts, slow-bellies,
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Iewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.
‖ Or, void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.
‖ Or, sober.
2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
‖ Or, honest.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh, ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers not given to much wine, teachers of good things.
‖ Or, make to bate.
4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
‖ Or, wise.
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
‖ Or, discreet.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.
7 In all things shewing thy self a patterne of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:
‖ Or, gainsaying.
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,
‖ Or, bringeth salvation to all men.
12 Teaching us that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Iesus Christ,
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and how to teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done, he appointeth him the time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PVt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, and hating one another.

Or, pity. 4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

Gr. chly, 6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to ỹ hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings, about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades. 14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good work for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruit full.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them ỹ love us in ỹ faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon. 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him agin,

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is convenient:

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Whom in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be, as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee *ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE *apoſtle to the* HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in perſon and office.

GOd, who at ſundry times, and in divers manners ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins ſat down on the right hand of the Majeſty on high.

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

† Gr, rightneſſe. Or, ſtraitnes

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſa.34.4.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

* Pſal. 110.1. Matt.22, 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him. 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*.

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of ‡ holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * what is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

* Pſal. 8.4.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, & didst set him over the works of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferior to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjecton under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

* Pſal. 18.2.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

* Iſaiah 8.18,

14 For-asmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

† Gr, he taketh not hold of angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Iesus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

1 Sam. 12.16.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice.

* Pſal 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. if they ſhall enter,

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom sware he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Iesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. the ſpeech of hearing. ‖ Or, cauſe the word

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they ſhall enter unto my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long time: as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is א diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked & open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Ieſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Saviours prieſthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God; that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon thereof he ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the daies of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, & was heard ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the Author of eternal ſalvation unto al them ỹ obey him.

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, is † unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have their wits exerciſed to diſcern both good & evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be ſtedfaſt,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.*

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightned, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt.

5 And have taſted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again, unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God,

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned,

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf.

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutabillity of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to layhold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope we* have as an ancre of the ſoul both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entred, *even* Ieſus made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedek.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec* 11 *And ſo far more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order*

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of ỹ kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe: and after that alſo king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of daies, nor end

‖ Or, the word of the baginning of Chriſt.

‖ Or, for.

† Or, interpoſed himſelf by an oath.

† Or, without

end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are the sons, of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises,

‖ Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron.

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Iudah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning the priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannalling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*, by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*.

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, thou art a priest, for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

* Psal. 110.4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death,

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood,

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, which passeth [illegible] from [illegible] another, ‖ Or, [illegible]

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. VIII

1 *By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 9 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spooken, *this is* the sume, We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, & of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, holy things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have some what also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law;

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For se (saith he) that thou make al things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *couenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egipt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regard them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I wil make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord * I wil † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I wil be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Iere. 31, 33. † Or, give. ‖ Or, upon

11 And they shal not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brothers, saying, know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he said, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The descriptions of the rites and blody sacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to dignity & perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlesticks, & the table, & the Shew-bread, which is called the ‖ sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid roundabout with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over [illegible] the Cherubims of glory [illegible] dowing the Mercy-seat; of which we [illegible] speak particul[illegible]ly.

6 Now w[illegible] these things [illegible] ed, the pri[illegible] nacle, acc[illegible]

7 But i[illegible] once e[illegible] fered f[illegible]

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts, and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth, to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats with water, and ‖ scarlet wooll, and hysop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people.

20 Saying This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us,

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the Holy place, every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

...sse of the law sacrifices. 10 The sa... body once offered 14 for ever ... sins. 19 ... ...ortation to ... patie... thanks-

... things ... things, ... fered

yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls, and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sin, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of ye book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified,

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before.

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, & in their mindes will I write them.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus.

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God.

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering. (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much lorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sen of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified.

Or, rites ... ceremonies.

Or, ...ult.

‖ Or, be ...ought ...

Or, ...urified.

Or, ...urple.

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

* Ier. 31. 33.

‖ Or, liberty.

‖ Or, new made.

fied, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

* Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches, and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, & took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhal live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſtubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen:

‖ Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

‖ Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, & he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed:

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many as* the ſtars of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Or, according to faith.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers, and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon,

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

‖ Or, *It*

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

‖ Or, *made*

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, & they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeers, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward.

‖ Or, *Chriſt*

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he keept the paſſeover, & the ſpringling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt born ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed thorow the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perihed not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

‖ Or, *were*

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of David alſo, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better reſurrection.

* Or, *put to death*

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkins & goat-ſkins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they

wandered in deserts, and in mountains, & in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Iesus the ‖ author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the righthand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a fews dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, & unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

‖ *Or,* enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, & to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ *Or,* testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

‖ *Or,* may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence, and godly fear,

‖ *Or,* let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: & be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So ỹ we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

‖ *Or,* are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers, and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Iesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

* Micah. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually; that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name.

† Gr. confessings to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves; for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with

‖ *Or,* guide.

it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust that we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now, the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him: 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that indureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evill, neither tempteth he any man:

‖ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, & every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtines, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, & not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, & goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse, & widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreable to christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving, and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are: 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, as was of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

† Or, synagogue.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‖ Or, or sit.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, & are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren: Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, of.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, & are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, & yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no

‖ Or, who.

adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, & I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith * Abraham beleeved God, & it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called, The friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 7 but rather to bridle the tongue a little member, but a perfect full instrument of much good, & great harm. 13 They who be truely wise, be mild & peaceable, without envying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, & boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poysun.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: & therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place, sweet water, and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying, and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, divelish.

16 For where envying & strife is, there is † confusion, and every evill work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

‖ *Or*, hole.

‖ *Or*, naturall.

† *Gr.* tumult, *or*, unquietnesse.

‖ *Or*, without wrangling.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FROM whence come wars, & ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kil, & desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God: resist the devill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren.) he that speaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evill of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save, & to destroy: who art thou that judgest another.

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we wil go into such a city, & continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

‖ *Or*, brawlings

‖ *Or*, pleasures.

‖ *Or*, pleasures.

‖ *Or*, envyously.

* Prov. 3. 34. 1 Pet. 5. 5

* Prov. 27. 1.

‖ *Or*, for it is.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions after the example of the prophets, & Iob, 12 to forbear ſwearing, 13 to pray in adverſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeverall faults, to pray one for another. 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of ſabbath.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, & been wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye have condemned, *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

‖ *Or,* be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, & hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early, & latter rain.

8 Be ye alſo patient, ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖ *Or,* groan, or grieve not.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned; behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Iob, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and, your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalmes.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, & let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, & the Lord ſhall raiſe him up: and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeers and ſix moneths.

‖ *Or,* in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethen, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE *generall of* PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing prophecied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born a new by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

† *Gr.* much.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his †abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven

‖ *Or,* for us.

‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of our faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls:

10 Of which ſalvation the Prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

† *Gr.* perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work: paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver & gold, from your vain converſation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lamb without blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the

foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, & gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of uncorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth, and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built,* 11 *He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts,* 13 *to be obedient to magistrates,* 18 *and teacheth servants how to obey their masters,* 20 *patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, and holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve ‖ he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner;

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers, & pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ where as they speak against you as evill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shal behold, glorifie God in ‖ day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreame,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, & not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own bodie ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *He teacheth the dutie of wives and husbands to each other,* 8 *exhorting all men to unity and love,* 14 *and to suffer persecution.* 19 *He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.*

LIkewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, & of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek, and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all *of* one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, & see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evill, and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evill.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, & be ready alwayes to give an answer to every man

‖ Or, thank. ‖ *Some read* for you.

‖ Or, committed his cause. ‖ Or, to.

† Gr. childrens

‖ Or, loving to the brethren.

* Psal. 34.13.

† Gr. upon.

* Isaiah 8.12.

that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reverence.

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went, and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even Baptiſme doth alſo now ſave us (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, & is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, & abominable idolatries,

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick, and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpell preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

‖ Or, will.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging,

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe, and dominion for ever, and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpell of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly, and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey. 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devill.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof* not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, which is among you.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

‖ Or, over.

4 And when the chief ſhepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: Becauſe your adverſary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory, and dominion for ever, & ever, Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doth Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works to make their calling ſure: 12 wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles, beholding his Majeſty, & by the teſtimony of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſervant, and an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace & peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great, & precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, & abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in ỹ knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things is blinde, and cannot ſee far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling, and election ſure; for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, & be ſtabliſhed in ỹ preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power, and coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawne, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ in old time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety, and puniſhment both of them, and their followers: from which the godly ſhall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of theſe profane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be better known and avoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evill ſpoken of;

‖ Or, laſcivious wayes, as *ſome copies read*

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhal they with fained words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkneſſe to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eight *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing & hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds:)

† Gr. confil

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ government. * Preſumptuous *are they*: ſelf-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeak evill of dignities;

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ *Some read*, againſt themſelves.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evill of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption;

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are*, and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children:

† Gr. adule

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, cloud[s] are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the mi[ſt] darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fl[eſh] through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ eſcaped from them who live in errour.

‖ clean

19 While they promiſe them liberty, [they] themſelves are the ſervants of corruption:

of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth the manner how the world shall be destroyed: exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistle.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell a sleep: all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

† Gr. consisting. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness,) but is long-suffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in ỹ night, in ỹ which the heavens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that al these things shal be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, hasting the coming

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, looking for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be founde of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fal from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE *general of* IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome we have eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which wee have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnes, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his son Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments. 9 to love our Brethren, 15 & not to love the world. 18 We must beware of schisme: 26 from which deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought

THE SECOND EPISTLE
generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works to make their calling sure: 12 wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his Majesty, & by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant, and an apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace & peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great, & precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, & abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in ỹ knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling, and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, & be stablished in ỹ present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power, and coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety, and punishment both of them, and their followers: from which the godly shall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of these profane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be better known and avoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious ‖ *Or,* wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evill spoken of; lascivious wayes, *as some copies read*

3 And through covetousnesse shal they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing & hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government. * Presumptuous *are they:* self-wilied: they are not afraid to speak evill of dignities; ‖ *Or,* dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord. ‖ *Some read,* against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evill of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children: † *Or,* adulterie

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, cloud[s] are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption:

of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth the manner how the world shall be destroyed: exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistle.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell a sleep: all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

† Gr. consisting. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse,) but is long-suffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in ỹ night, in ỹ which the heavens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that al these things shal be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse.

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, hasting the coming

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, looking for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be founde of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fal from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE *general of* IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome we have eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which wee have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnes, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his son Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in ỹ light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity, 3 rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our Brethren, 15 & not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lier, and the the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought

ſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, even vntill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

Gr. ...daſt.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little childeren, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſtes, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye ſhal know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall reman in you, ye alſo ſhal continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this *is* the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not ỹ any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

Or, ...w ye.

29 If ye know ỹ he is righteous, ‖ ye know ỹ every one which doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular loue of God towards us in making us his ſons, 3 who therefore ought obedintly to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know that when he ſhall appear we ſhall be like him: for we ſhal ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: Whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

‖ Or, commandment,

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if ỹ world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

†Gr. ...with u

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth and ſhal † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth al things.

21 Beloved, if Our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on ỹ Name of his Son Ieſus Chriſt, & love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandment dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: every ſpirit, that confeſſeth, that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we ỹ ſpirit of truth, & the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, ỹ we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Herby know we that we dwel in him, & he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent ỹ Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhal confeſſe that Ieſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Or love with us.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love, caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment. he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loveth not his brother whome he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, loveth his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his Commandments 3 which to ỹ faithfull are light, and not greevous. 9 Ieſus is the Son of God able to ſave us, 14 and to hear our prayers which we make for our ſelves and for others.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begate, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keepe his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keepe his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our Faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Ieſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the ſpirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear witneſſe in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: and he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the ſon, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this *is* the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, concerning

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhal aſk, & he ſhal give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there *is* a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednes.

20 and we know that the Son of God, is come, and hath given us an underſtanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from Idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE *of* IOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children to perſevere in Chriſtian love and holineſſe. 7 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion; 10 and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder unto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever.

9 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in the truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as yee have heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we loose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ Or, gained, *Some copies read* which ye have gained but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in in the doctrine Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust † to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE of IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety. 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimonies to the good report of Demetrius.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius whom I love ‖ in the truth?

‖ Or. truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above al things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or. pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward on † their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

† Gr. worthy of God.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loved to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evill, he hath not seen God.

11 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not † with ink and pen write unto thee.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith: 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and masters horrible punishment is prepared: 22 Whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may preserve and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

IVde the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the father, & preserved in Iesus Christ: and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave al diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved his people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

‖ Or, principality.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknes, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorra, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers: defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about

of winds

of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without
ſrnit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:
13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their
own ſhame: wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerved
the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.
14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeventh from Adam pro-
phesied of theſe, ſaying, Behold the Lord cometh
with ten thouſand of his ſaints,
15 To execute judgement upon all, and to con-
vince all that are ungodly among them, of all their
ungodly deeds which they haue ungodly commit-
ted, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly
ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.
16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walk-
ing after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaking
great ſwelling words, having mens perſons in ad-
miration becauſe of advantage.
17 But beloved, remember ye the words which
were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord
Ieſus Chriſt:
18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be
mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk, after
their own ungodly luſts.
19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſen-
ſuall, having not the ſpirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up your ſelves on
your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.
21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, look-
ing for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt unto e-
ternall life.
22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a
difference:
23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them
out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted
by the fleſh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from
falling, & to preſent you faultleſſe before the pre-
ſence of his glory, with exceeding joy,
25 To ỹ onely wiſe God our ſaviour, be glory &
majeſty, dominion & power, now & ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks.
7 The coming of Chriſt. *14 His glorious power and majeſtie.*

THe Revelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which
God gave unto him, to ſhew unto
his ſervants things which muſt ſhort-
ly come to paſſe: and he ſent, and ſig-
nified *it* by his angel unto his ſer-
vant Iohn.
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of
the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things
that he ſaw.
3 Bleſſed is he ỹ readeth, and they that hear the
words of this prophecy, & keep thoſe things which
are written therein, for the time is at hand.
4 Iohn to the ſeven churches in Aſia. Grace *be*
unto you and peace, from him * which is, and
which was, and which is to come; and from the
ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne;
5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull
witneſſe, & the * firſt begotten of the dead, & the
prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that
loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſins in his
own blood.
6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto
God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion
for ever and ever, Amen.
7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every
eye ſhal ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him:
and all kindreds of the earth ſhal wail becauſe of
him: even ſo. Amen.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and
the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which
was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and com-
panion in tribulation, and in the kingdom, and
patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is cal-
led Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſti-
mony of Ieſus Chriſt.
10 I was in the ſpirit, on the Lords day, and
heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the firſt and
the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and
ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia,
unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Perga-
mos, and unto Thyatyra, and unto Sardis, and Phi-
ladelphia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with
me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden can-
dleſticks,
13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks
one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a gar-
ment down to the foot, and girt about the paps
with a golden girdle.
14 His head, and his hairs were white like
wool, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a
flame of fire,
15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they
burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of
many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and
out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword:
and his countenance was as the ſun ſhineth in his
ſtrength.
17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as
dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying
unto me, Fear not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.
18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: ¶ and
behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have
the keys of hell, and of death.
19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and
the things which are, and the things which ſhal
be hereafter,
20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtars which thou
ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden
candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the
ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which
thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write
theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven
ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the
midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:
2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy
patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which
are evill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they
are Apoſtles, and are not, & haſt found them liars:
3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for
my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not
fainted.
4 Neverthleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee,
becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art
fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works; or elſe
I will come unto thee quickly, and will re-
move thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou
repent.
6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds
of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the
Spirit

Exod. 34.
1 Cor. 5.21.
Col. 1. 18
Hebr. 1.4.
1 Pet. 5.
Matth. 24.30.

* Eſaiah 41. 4. & 44. 6.

Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will gvie thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharp ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. * Numb. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth herſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants, to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols. * Kings 16.31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed: and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. * Iere. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron, as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father. * Pſal. 2.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 7 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience 25 The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold. 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarrs: I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I wil come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. * 1 Theſſ. 5.2. 2 Pet. 3.10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhal walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels. * Chap. 20.12. Phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: Behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, & no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world to try them that dwel upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in y temple of my God, & he ſhal go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Ieruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 *He* that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God; ‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot:

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, & miſerable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire,

fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth; will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII,

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 the elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he ẏ sate was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne, proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come,

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fell down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

2 The book sealed with seven seals. 9 which onely the lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 therefore the elders praise him 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

ANd I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seales.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iudah, the root of David; hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beasts, and four and twenty elders fell downe before the lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vialls full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature, which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

ANd I saw when the lamb had opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sate on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts, say. ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barly for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them

* Gen. 49. 9.

‖ Or, incense.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

‖ The word Chynix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and ẏ twelfth part of a quart.

‖ Or, cynicle.

them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwel on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, & it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earth-quake, and the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the ſtars of heaven fel unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and Iland were moved out of their places.

* Iſaiah. 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

* Luke. 23.30.

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed. Of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number: 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels, ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed, and there were ſealed an hundred and forty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iudah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon, were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thanks giving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid unto me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, & have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhal * dwel among them.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat

* Chap. 21.3. * Eſay. 49.10.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne ſhal feed them, and ſhal lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all tears, from their eyes.

* Eſai. 25 8. Chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal. 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeale, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels, which ſtood before God: and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers,

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earth-quake.

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And ỹ ſecond angel ſounded, & as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the

of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying throw the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.* 2 *He openeth the pit, and there come forth hearts locusts like scorpions.* 13 *The first wo past.* 13 *The sixth trumpet soundeth.* 14 *Four angels set loose, that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fal from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the sun and the aire was darkned by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared to battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns of gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest plates as it were brest-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theits.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 5 *He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time.* 9 *John is commanded to take and eat the book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come downe from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thundrings uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The two witnesses prophesie.* 7 *They have power to shut heaven that it raine not.* 7 *The beast shall fight against them, and kill them.* 8 *They lie unburied,* 11 *and after three dayes and a half rise again.* 14 *The second wo is past.* 15 *The seventh trumpet soundeth.*

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two

dred and threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the daies of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations shall see their dead bodies three daies and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to other, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an halfe the spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of the world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, & hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun, travaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her ready to devour her childe.* 6 *When she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the [illegible] under her feet, and upon her head a crown [illegible]

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ‖ Or, seven

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule the nations with a rod of iron; and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne,

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying, in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of the brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea; for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the manchilde.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman: and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were ‖ wounded ‖ Or,

† Gr. slain. † wounded to death, & his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or. to make war. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwel on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beaste should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his companie: 6 an angel preacheth the Gospell 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage, and winepresse of the wrath of God.

ANd I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These † were redeemed from among man, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

† Gr. [illegible] were [illegible] being.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospell to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 146.5. Act. 14. 15. Esa. 21. 9. Ier. 5. 8. Chap. 18.2.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shal drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or. from henceforth saith the Spirit.

14 And I looked, and beholdi, a white cloud, and upon the cloud, one sate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3.13. ‖ Or. dried.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

ANd I saw another signe in heaven great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, [illegible]

mark, & them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

3 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a theif. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angell poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his viall upon the rivers and the fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say? Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his viall upon the sun, & power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his viall upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theif. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. * Matt. 24.43.

16 And he gathereth them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. * Jere. 25.15.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple, and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I wil shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunck with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication. † Gr. guilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornication.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I wil tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast, that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, shal wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and

when

when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * For he is Lord of lords, & King of kings, and they that are with him, are called and chosen, and faithfull.

* 1 Tim. 6.15. Ch.19.16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, & shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, & with the merchants, and mariners lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgement of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, & the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean, and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, & the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, & God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath gloried her self, & lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit * a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Isaiah 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, & lament for her, when they shal see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep, and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, & precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, & purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and

‖ Or,

of most precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, & frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men.

‖ Or, bodies

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment weeping, and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen & purple, and scarlet, & decked with gold, and precious stones, & pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, & of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice, of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluiah, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluiah: & her smoke rose up for ever, and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluiah.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluiah: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour

...him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, & behold a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull, and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make warr.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, & he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse, and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, & he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in ȳ midst of heaven, Come & gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, & the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, & of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free, and bond, both small, and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together to make warr against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeers. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, & a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, & shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads or in their hands, and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, & the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire, & brimstone, where the beast, and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book of life*: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death, and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ‖ Or, grave.

14 And death, and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. * Isaiah 65.17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband:

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be their God.*

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. * Chap. 7.17.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull. * 2 Cor. 5.17. * Chap. 1.1. & 22.15.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely. * Isaiah 55.1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, & I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, & whoremongers, & sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire, and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, & talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great, and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a Jasper stone, clear as Chrystall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations; and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with al manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fift sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh crysolite, the eight berill, the ninth a topas, the tenth a crysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it: and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha & Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first, and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, & may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book: * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

1602

* Isaiah 60.19.
* Isaiah 60.3.
* Isaiah 60.11.

This shot repeats the previous one, but with different lighting.

to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

Matth. 22. 9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

Chap. 19. 10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Ieſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, & behold a white horſe, and he that ſate upon him was called faithfull, and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, & he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelf.

Iſaiah 63. 13 * And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe, and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, & on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Chap. 14. 17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, & he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in ỹ midſt of heaven, Come & gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, & the fleſh of mighty men, & the fleſh of horſes, & of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free, and bond, both ſmall, and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeers. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that have part therein. 7 Satan let looſe again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſſe-pit, & a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeers,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, & ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand yeers ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads or in their hands, and they lived, and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeers.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again untill the thouſand yeers were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand yeers.

7 And when the thouſand yeers are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, & the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was caſt into the lake of fire, & brimſtone, where the beaſt, and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book of life*: & the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it: and death, and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ‖ Or, grave.

14 And death, and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I ſaw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the firſt heaven, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea * Iſaiah 65.17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy city, new Ieruſalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a birde adorned for her husband:

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: for the former things are paſſed away. * Chap. 7.17.

5 And he that ſate upon the throne, ſaid, * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull. * 2 Cor. 5.17. * Chap. 1.8. & 22.13.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is a thirſt, of the fountain of the water of life, freely. * Iſaiah 55.1.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things, & I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, & whormongers, & ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire, and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And

* Iſaiah 60.19.

* Iſaiah 60.3.

* Iſaiah 60.11.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, & talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great, and high mountain, and ſhewed me that great city, the holy Ieruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a Iaſper ſtone, clear as Chryſtall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the eaſt three gates, on the north three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wal thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with al manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was jaſper, the ſecond ſaphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fift ſardonix, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh cryſolite, the eight berill, the ninth a topas, the tenth a cryſoprаſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the city was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

* Iſaiah 60.19. 23 * And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

* Iſaiah 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Iſaiah 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himſelf.* 9 *The angel will not be worſhipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

* Chap. 19.10. 9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be.

* Rom. 2.6.

* Iſaiah 41.4. and 44.6. 13 I am Alpha & Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt, and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, & may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus have ſent mine angel, to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-ſpring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

* Iſaiah 55.1. 17 And the Spirit, and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt, Come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

* Deut. 4.2. Prov. 30.6. 18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book. * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

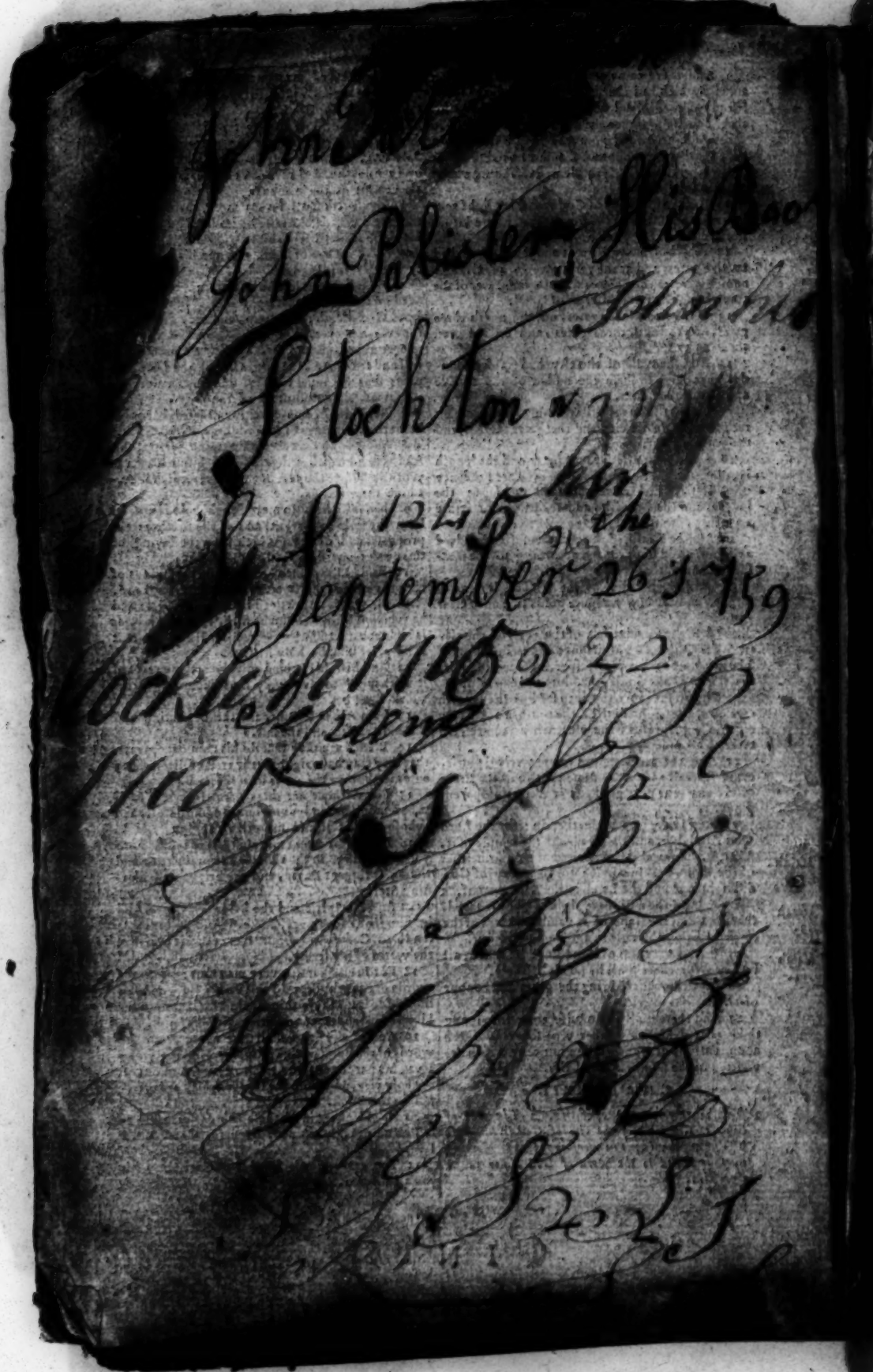
19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

1642



DA 642
B582n
-30579-
Dec. 1950
gift
S. A. Kimber

The Gift of
Sidney A. Kimber
through
THE ASSOCIATES OF
THE JOHN CARTER BROWN
LIBRARY